IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE

FRAY LYNCH,

Plaintiff, : C.A. NO. 06-351 JJF

:

v. :

: JURY TRIAL DEMANDED

CITY OF WILMINGTON,

*

Defendant. :

APPENDIX TO DEFENDANT'S OPENING BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF ITS MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT

VOL. I

Alex J. Mili, Jr., Esquire (I.D. #4125) Senior Assistant City Solicitor Louis L. Redding City/County Building 800 N. French Street, 9th Floor Wilmington, DE 19801 (302) 576-2175 Attorney for Defendant City of Wilmington

Dated: November 14, 2007

TABLE OF CONTENTS

T 7			. T
V	01	um	ет

Departmental Memorandum regarding Lynch's Written Complaints
City of Wilmington Personnel Policy 101.1 Harassment Free Work Environment A-2
Departmental Information to Michael Szczerba from Fray Lynch
Memorandum to Romain L. Alexander from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated December 7, 2004 A-6
Memorandum to Michael Brown from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated December 7, 2004
Memorandum to Fray Lynch from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated December 7, 2004 A-6
Letter to Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie from Victor F. Battaglia dated March 11, 2005
Memorandum to Michael A. Brown from Romain L. Alexander dated December 13, 2004
Policy and Procedure Manual Training Form signed by Michael Brown dated November 4, 2004 A-14
Investigative Memorandum of Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated November 29, 2004
Memorandum to Michael Brown from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated March 9, 2005
Deposition Transcript of Fray Lynch
Deposition Transcript of Marsha Starks
Volume II
Deposition Transcript of Michael Brown
Deposition Transcript of Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie

RECEIVE	D
JUN 0 8 2004	
BY:	

OFFICE OF PUBLIC SAFETY

DEPARTMENT OF POLICE

WILMINGTON, DELAWARE

DEPARTMENTAL INFORMATION

TO:

Elinza D. Cain

City Personnel

FROM:

Inspector James H. Wright

Inspector of Uniform Operations

DATE:

08 June 04

RE:

Sexual Harassment Complaint

Per City of Wilmington, Personnel Policy, under section 101.1, I am forwarding you this date, a complaint received by our department regarding a sexual harassment complaint.

Said complaint was received on June 2, 2004 from Sergeant Deborah Donahue regarding Officer Fray Lynch. Said complaint alleges that Michael Brown, a City employee made offensive remarks, which were sexual in nature to Officer Lynch.

This complaint was hand delivered to you this date, for follow-up/investigation per city policy.

cc: Chief Michael Szczerba Inspector Martin Donohue Officer of Professional Standards



POLICY 101.1 Harassment-Free Work Environment

PURPOSE:

2.20

£ 45.

175

To provide a work environment in which all individuals are treated with respect and dignity. The City of Wilmington expects that all internal and external relationships among persons in the workplace will be free of harassment.

POLICY:

It is the policy of the City of Wilmington to promote a productive work environment. Verbal or physical conduct by any employee that harasses, disrupts, or interferes with another's work performance will not be tolerated. Creating an intimidating, offensive, or hostile environment is prohibited.

The City of Wilmington reserves the right to conduct searches and inspections if a violation of this policy is suspected and if there are reasonable grounds to suspect that the search will find evidence that the employee is guilty of work-related misconduct.

PROCEDURES:

Definitions of Harassment

1. Sexual harassment constitutes discrimination and is illegal under federal, state, and local laws. For the purposes of this policy, sexual harassment is defined as unwelcome sexual advances, requests for sexual favors, and other verbal or physical conduct of a sexual nature when, for example: (i) submission to such conduct is made either explicitly or implicitly a term or condition of an individual's employment; (ii) submission to or rejection of such conduct by an individual is used as the basis for employment decisions affecting such individual; (iii) such conduct has the purpose or effect of unreasonably interfering with an individual's work performance or creating an intimidating, hostile, or offensive working environment.

Supercedes	Approved	Effective Date	
10/03/00	11/06/02	11/06/02	Monica Long &- Gilleger



POLICY 101.1 Harassment-Free Work Environment

Sexual harassment may include a range of subtle and not so subtle behaviors and may involve individuals of the same or different gender. Depending on the circumstances, these behaviors may include, but are not limited to, unwanted sexual advances or requests for sexual favors; sexual jokes and innuendos; verbal abuse of a sexual nature; commentary about an individual's body, sexual prowess, or sexual deficiencies; leering, catcalls, or touching; insulting or obscene comments or gestures; display or circulation in the workplace of sexually suggestive objects or pictures (including through e-mail); and other physical, verbal, or visual conduct of a sexual nature. This includes harassment involving an individual's sexual orientation.

- 2. Harassment on the basis of any other protected characteristic is also strictly Under this policy, harassment is verbal or physical conduct that denigrates or shows hostility or aversion toward an individual because of his/her race, color, religion, sex, age, national origin, disability, or another characteristic protected by law or that of his/her relatives, friends, or associates, and that: (i) has the purpose or effect of creating intimidating, hostile, or offensive work environment; (ii) has the purpose or effect of unreasonably interfering with an individual's work performance; or (iii) otherwise adversely affects an individual's employment opportunities. Harassing conduct includes, but is not limited to, epithets, slurs, or negative stereotyping; threatening, intimidating, or hostile acts; denigrating jokes and display.
- 3. Harassment in this policy is also defined as verbal or physical conduct that disrupts or interferes another's work performance or creating an intimidating, offensive, or hostile environment.
- 4. Work Place Violence is a form of harassment. Unacceptable behavior under this policy is that which causes an individual to reasonably fear for his personal safety or that of others. It includes, but is not limited to, oral or written statements, gestures, expressions, and actions that communicate a direct or indirect threat to an individual's physical or psychological well-being.

Supercedes	Approved	Effective Date	Approval(s): Administrative Board	Page 2 of 6
10/03/00	11/06/02	11/06/02		



lasti. Herrita

CITY OF WILMINGTON, DELAWARE PERSONNEL POLICY MANUAL

POLICY 101.1 Harassment-Free Work Environment

Individuals and Conduct Covered

These policies apply to all applicants and employees and prohibit harassment and retaliation whether engaged in by fellow employees by a supervisor, manager, or by someone not directly connected to the City of Wilmington.

Conduct prohibited by these policies is unacceptable in the workplace or in any work-related setting outside the workplace, such as during business trips, business meetings, and business-related social events.

Retaliation is prohibited. The City of Wilmington prohibits retaliation against any individual who reports harassment or participates in an investigation of such reports. Retaliation against an individual for reporting harassment or discrimination or for participating in an investigation of a claim of harassment or discrimination is a serious violation of this policy and like harassment or discrimination itself will be subject to disciplinary action.

Reporting an Incident of Harassment, Discrimination, or Retaliation

The Administration strongly urges the reporting of all incidents of harassment regardless of the offender's identity or position. Individuals who believe they have experienced conduct that they believe is contrary to this policy or who have concerns about such matters should file their complaints with the City's Employee Relations Advisor/EEO Compliance Officer, their immediate supervisor, their department head, the Director of Personnel, or any member of the Personnel Department. Individuals should <u>not</u> feel obligated to file their complaints with their immediate supervisor first before bringing the matter to the attention of one of the other designated representatives identified above.

In the event of imminent threat or danger, an employee should proceed as follows: (a) retreat immediately to safety, (b) contact 911, and (c) contact the department supervisor, director, and the Director or Deputy Director of Personnel as soon as possible.

The availability of this complaint procedure does not preclude individuals who believe they are being subjected to harassing conduct from promptly advising the offender that his or her behavior is unwelcome or requesting that it be discontinued.

A-3(a)

Supercedes	Approved	Effective Date	Approval(s): Administrative Board	Page 3 of 6
10/03/00	11/06/02	11/06/02		



POLICY 101.1 Harassment-Free Work Environment

Early reporting and intervention have proven to be the most effective method of resolving actual and perceived incidents of harassment. Therefore, while no fixed reporting period has been established, prompt reporting of complaints or concerns so that rapid and constructive action can be taken is encouraged.

The Investigation

If the supervisor or department head receives the report, the Personnel Department should be immediately notified through either the Employee Relations Advisor, the Deputy, or Director of Personnel. Any Personnel Department staff receiving a harassment report is to notify the Employee Relations Advisor. The Law Department will be notified of all reports and filing of harassment complaints and kept informed throughout the investigative process until resolution.

All department heads, managers, and supervisors are responsible for insuring that this policy is implemented and communicated to their employees. They are also responsible for documenting the incident as appropriate. If there are reasonable grounds to suspect that a search is necessary and will produce evidence that the employee is guilty of work-related conduct under this policy, the supervisor <u>must</u> contact the Personnel Department prior to conducting any search. Such searches will be reasonably related to the objective of the search and not excessively intrusive in light of the nature of the misconduct. This includes, but is not limited to, any employee's or volunteer's personal effects, such as lunch containers, briefcases, purses, backpacks, company-issued computers, e-mail boxes, lockers, desks, filing cabinets, and personal or City of Wilmington property located on City of Wilmington premises.

Any reported allegations of harassment will be investigated promptly. The investigation may include individual interviews with the parties involved and, where necessary, with individuals who may have observed the alleged conduct or may have other relevant knowledge.

Confidentiality will be maintained throughout the investigatory process to the extent consistent with adequate investigation and appropriate corrective action.

A-3(b)

Supercedes	Approved	Effective Date	Approval(s): Administrative Board	Page 4 of 6]
10/03/00	11/06/02	11/06/02			•



POLICY 101.1 Harassment-Free Work Environment

If it is determined during the course of the investigation that the complaint or information provided was false and/or malicious, the individual who provided such information may be subject to disciplinary action up to and including termination.

Responsive Action

Misconduct constituting harassment will be dealt with appropriately. Responsive action may include, training, retraining, referral to counseling, and/or disciplinary action up to and including termination.

Individuals who have questions or concerns about these policies should talk with Employee Relations Advisor/EEO Compliance Officer.

Finally, these policies should not, and may not, be used as a basis for excluding or separating individuals of a particular gender, or any other protected characteristic, from participating in business or work-related social activities or discussions in order to avoid allegations of harassment. The law and the policies of City of Wilmington prohibit disparate treatment on the basis of sex or any other protected characteristic, with regard to terms, conditions, privileges, and perquisites of employment. The prohibitions against harassment and retaliation are intended to complement and further these policies, not to form the basis of an exception to them.

A-3(c)

Supercedes	Approved	Effective Date	Approval(s): Administrative Board	Page 5 of 6
10/03/00	11/06/02	11/06/02		



POLICY 101.1 Harassment-Free Work Environment

HARASSMENT-FREE WORK ENVIRONMENT INCIDENT REPORT

Please fill out this report and submit it to your immediate supervisor or designated personnel outlined in the policy after experiencing or witnessing an incident of harassment. All reports will be held in strict confidence, except as required by law.

Your Name:	Date of Incident:
Job Title:	
Department:	
Name(s) of the alleged perpetrator(s), if known:	
· ·	e e
Describe in detail what happened:	
·	·
List the names of any witnesses:	
	.
Von Signature	Doto:
Your Signature:	Date:

(This form must be forwarded to the Personnel Department)

A-3(d)

Supercedes	Approved	Effective Date	Approval(s): Administrative Board	Page 6 of 6	
10/03/00	11/06/02	11/06/02		:	

OFFICE OF PUBLIC SAFETY

DEPARTMENT OF POLICE

WILMINGTON, DELAWARE

DEPARTMENTAL INFORMATION

TO:

Michael J. Szczerba

Chief of Police

FROM:

Patrolwoman Fray M. Lynch

Patrol Division / "F" Platoon

DATE:

2 June 2, 2004

RE:

Harassment Complaint

Sir,

This officer is currently assigned to the Weed and Seed area of "F" platoon. As part of the assignment, this officer has to make contact with the community. I and my partner (Curry) frequently stop in the William Hicks Anderson Community Center to make contact with Mike Brown. On one of the occasions, Mike Brown had told these officers during small talk that he was going to Miami for the weekend. It was brought up that this officer was also going to Miami for the Memorial Day weekend.

This officer made contact with Mike Brown after the above listed community contact. On this day, I was working by herself due to Cpl. Curry being on vacation. As soon as I entered the lobby, I was approached by Mike Brown. Mike Brown greeted me with a hug and then asked me into his office. I did so and had a seat at the round table. Mike Brown began engaging in small talk and eventually asking me about Miami. Mike Brown asked me if he could go to Miami with me. I responded "no." Mike Brown asked why not. I replied because it was a girl's trip. Mike Brown then asked to meet my girlfriend that was going on the trip with me. I told Mike Brown "no." Mike Brown wanted to know why not. I advised him because my girlfriend does not like married men and you are married. Mike Brown replied that no one will have to know. There was a long awkward period of silence between the two of us. Mike Brown then broke the silence by reiterating that I was not going to "hook" him up with my girlfriend. I responded "no." Mike Brown then asked what was up with me. I shook my head as if to say nothing. Mike Brown then asked what kind of bathing suit I would be wearing while in Miami. I stated a regular bathing suit. Mike Brown said in question form, "a thong?" I responded with emphasis, "No, a regular bathing suit. I was looking at Mike Brown with a dumbfounded look on my face; confused as

to why he was asking these questions

I stood up from the chair in an attempt to leave and Mike Brown told me that he still needed to talk to me. At this point, Gene (an employee at the community center) came to the doorway of Mike Browns office and asked Mike Brown for keys. Mike Brown told Gene not to interrupt him while he was talking to this fine police officer. Gene began joking with Mike Brown telling him that he would interrupt whenever. The two began joking amongst each other; Gene saying that he would kick Mike Brown's ass. Mike Brown stated not with this officer sitting right here. Mike gave Gene the keys and Gene left. Mike began talking about the issues that had taken place with the Spring Break basketball tournament. Gene returned a few moments later to ask another question. The two (Gene and Mike) began verbally harassing one another in a joking matter. Gene cut off the lights and told Mike that he was going to come in the room and beat Mike's ass in the dark (jokingly.) Mike stated that if Gene came into the room with the lady cop here, she can do both of us. Gene's demeanor changed after Mike made that comment. He stopped joking and became serious. He turned the lights back on, shook his head and let out a sigh and said, "That wasn't right." Gene walked out and I got up to leave also. Mike asked me where I was going? I advised that I needed to handle some other things in the district and left.

It should be noted that I informed my partner (Curry) of what took place the day before when he was on vacation. I also advised Sgt. Donohue of the incident while away on a Weed and Seed conference in Buffalo, NY. Mike Brown has made several comments to me making suggestions that he wanted to get to know this officer on a personal level. Mike Brown has told me that the pants being worn while on duty were fitting rather nicely or those pants look good on you; you can see everything. Some of the comments made have been compliments however the majority of them have a sexual overtone that makes me feel uncomfortable to be around Mike Brown by myself. Mike Brown only makes these comments when I am by myself and not in the company of anyone else; other than that one incident with Gene. These comments are not always made while at the Hicks Community Center but also if I see Mike while in the course of the day performing my daily duties. This kind of harassment started a few months after I was transferred to the Weed and Seed unit. I have been humiliated and belittled by the comments made by Mike Brown.

> Respectfully Submitted, Ptlw. Fray M. Lynch

Lt. M. Rol 1/4/04



CITY OF WILMINGTON DEPARTMENT OF PERSONNEL

Administrative Division Wilmington, Delaware 19801

CONDFIDENTIAL MEMORANDUM

TO:

Romain Alexander

Director, Department of Parks & Recreation

FROM:

Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie MAA

Director, Department of Personnel

DATE:

December 7, 2004

RE:

Conclusion of Harassment Complaint II

Michael Brown

Please find the conclusions and recommendations from the investigation conducted on the Harassment complaint against Michael Brown, Executive Director of WHACC, by Fray Lynch, Police Officer.

Also attached are copies of the resulting communications to each of the parties listed above. Please forward a copy of the Disciplinary Action.

If you have any questions, please contact me.

cc:

William Montgomery, Administrative Assistant to the Mayor

Alex Mili, Assistant City Solicitor

Elinza Cain, Employee Relations Advisor

PRIVILEDGED AND CONFIDENTIAL

Complaint:

Harassment

By:

Fray Lynch, Police Officer, Wilmington Police Department

Against:

Michael Brown, WHAAC, Department of Parks & Recreation

Background:

- 1. Officer Lynch is assigned to the Weed N' Seed program (hereafter 'the program"), which designates the police officer's deployment to a geographical location that includes the William Hicks Anderson Community Center (hereafter "the center"). Michael Brown is the Executive Director of the center.
- 2. As part of the program, police officers regularly visit the center. Upon receiving the complaint, Officer Lynch was asked to continue with the program, but to avoid visiting the center.
- Mr. Brown had complained that the police officers assigned to this program 3. did not visit the center as often as intended by the program.

Findings:

- 1. When asked about the specifics of the incident cited in Lynch's complaint, Brown stated that he had a conversation with the officer about her going away to an island or such. He denied saying anything ever about her pants that day or any other day.
- 2. Brown did admit asking Lynch whom she was going with her on her vacation, to which Lynch replied a girlfriend from Philadelphia. Brown then admitted to asking the officer to "hook a brother up," referring to Lynch's female friend. Brown described her reply, as "We don't do married men." His response was "Not you, your friend from Philadelphia."
- 3. Brown admitted asking Lynch to bring pictures of her vacation. He denies asking about a bathing suit.
- 4. Brown states that she did not seem upset when she left that day.
- 5. Inspector Wright verified that Mr. Brown has complained that police officers assigned to the Weed N' Seed program were not visiting the center as Mr. Brown wanted. The Inspector denied having any conversations with Mr. Brown that included the comment "whitey is out to get you and me", regarding Officer Lynch's alleged discussion with Mr. Brown.
- 6. When asked if he hugged females when greeting them, Brown stated that he shakes hands and then pulls the person towards him shoulder to opposite shoulder.
- 7. Gene Brown, who Michael Brown supervises, was not able to corroborate Lynch's version of the incident.

Lynch Complaint December 3, 2004 Page 2

> 8. Brown did have to correct an answer when asked if he knew Lynch prior to her being assigned to the Weed N' Seed program; first denying, then acknowledging knowing her.

Conclusion:

There was not enough evidence to substantiate all of the allegations made by the Michael Brown did admit to certain comments that were sexually suggestive and deemed offensive to Officer Lynch. He did not admit to all of the comments that Lynch described in her complaint.

This is the second documented incident in which female employees found comments made by Brown offensive. In neither of these incidents could all of the allegations be proven or demonstrated; however, these complaints do raise concern and the City needs to ensure appropriate actions are taken. It does seem Brown exhibits poor judgment at times when conducting business with female employees.

After the last incident, Brown was directed to attend the Harassment-Free Work Environment training again within 60 days of the conclusion of the investigation. He did not attend until November of 2004, more than two years after he was instructed to do so. Harassment complaints are serious and should be taken as such, and more so if the complaint is against a person in a management position. The following recommendations should be implemented.

Recommendations

- 1. Administer a Written Disciplinary Action to Michael Brown for violating the City's Harassment-Free Work Environment Policy & Procedure by using sexually suggestive language with another female employee. This inappropriate behavior is made worse by the fact that is was exhibited by Mr. Brown while employed in a position of authority. This action should direct Mr. Brown to refrain from this behavior.
- 2. Instruct Mr. Brown to use the Police Department chain of command if he needs to discuss an issue with Officer Lynch.
- Instruct Mr. Brown to have a higher-ranking police officer or official of the City 3. present when communicating with Officer Lynch.
- Direct Mr. Brown to attend the Harassment-Free Work Environment training and 4. reaffirm his receipt of the Code of Ethics policy statement and associated code provision through signature.

CITY OF WILMINGTON DEPARTMENT OF PERSONNEL

Administrative Division Wilmington, Delaware 19801

CONFIDENTIAL MEMORANDUM

TO:

Michael Brown, Executive Director, William Hicks Anderson Community Center

Department of Parks & Recreation

FROM:

Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie Director of Personnel

Department of Personnel

DATE:

December 7, 2004

RE:

Harassment Complaint Filed By Fray Lynch

It is the policy of the City of Wilmington to promote a productive work environment, where all relationships among persons in the workplace will be free of any type of harassment.

Officer Lynch has complained that you used sexually explicit language on several occasions and was specifically offended during an interchange in your office earlier this year. During our interview, you admitted asking Officer Lynch to "hook a brother up" referring to a female friend of hers from Philadelphia. The investigation did not reveal sufficient evidence to substantiate other sexually suggestive comments that were included in the complaint by Officer Lynch.

The comment that you did make, however, was inappropriate and not acceptable under the City's Harassment-Free Work Environment Policy. As a result, recommendations have been forwarded to your Department Head, who will be contacting you shortly to review.

Harassment complaints are serious and should be taken as such especially if the complaint is against person in a management position. Please find attached copies of the Harassment-Free Workplace Environment Policy, the Code of Ethical Conduct Policy Statement, and the Wilmington City Code Division 6 - City Employees' and Elected and Appointed Officials Code of Conduct, which details the types of behavior that are unacceptable in the City of Wilmington workplace. All City employees are required to adhere to these policies and code provisions, specifically refrain from using any language or behavior that may be offensive or appear improper to other employees. Also be advised that any type of retaliation is illegal and unacceptable.

If you should have any questions, please contact me at 576-2460.

MGG Attachments (3)

cc:

Romain Alexander, Director of Parks & Recreation

Alex Mili, Assistant City Solicitor

Elinza Cain, Employee Relations Advisor

Personnel File

CITY OF WILMINGTON DEPARTMENT OF PERSONNEL

Administrative Division Wilmington, Delaware 19801

CONFIDENTIAL MEMORANDUM

TO:

Fray Lynch, Police Officer, Police Department

FROM:

Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie, Director of Personnel, Personnel Department

DATE:

December 7, 2004

RE:

Harassment Complaint Filed Against Michael Brown

Thank you for your patience regarding the response to your complaint of harassment against Michael Brown, Executive Director of the William Hicks Anderson Community Center.

It is the policy of the City of Wilmington to promote a productive work environment, where all relationships among persons in the workplace will be free of any type of harassment.

The investigation did not reveal sufficient evidence to substantiate all of the allegations in your complaint of harassment. However, the City was able to substantiate that Mr. Brown made a comment to you, which was sexually suggestive and against City policy. Appropriate actions will be taken as it relates to this issue with Mr. Brown. In addition, Mr. Brown has been instructed to work through the Police Department chain of command if he has an issue to discuss with you directly. At no point, is he to meet with you alone without having a higher-ranking police officer or official of the City present.

It is my understanding that you have continued your assignment to the Weed N' Seed Program with the exclusion of visiting the William Hicks Anderson Community Center. The Chief of Police and I have discussed your continuance of this deployment until the end of the calendar year, when Mr. Brown will no longer be employed in the position of Executive Director for the Center. At this time, it is expected you will resume visiting the Center as part of the Program.

Again, I apologize for the delay in responding and hope this brings resolution to your complaint. If you should have any questions, please contact me at 576-2460.

cc: Michel Szczerba, Chief of Police
Romain Alexander, Director of Parks & Recreation
Alex Mili, Assistant City Solicitor
Elinza Cain, Employee Relations Advisor
Personnel File

MAR 1 1 2005

BIGGS AND BATTAGLIA

VICTOR F. BATTAGLIA ROBERT D. GOLDBERG PHILIP B. BARTOSHESKY VICTOR F. BATTAGLIA, JR. ATTORNEYS AT LAW
921 NORTH ORANGE STREET
P.O. BOX 1489
WILMINGTON, DELAWARE 19899
(302) 655-9677

OF COUNSEL

JOHN BIGGS III

GERARD P. KAVANAUGH, SR.
S. BERNARD ABLEMAN

TELECOPIER (302) 655-7924

writer's e-mail address: VictorSr@batlaw.com

March 11, 2005

HAND DELIVER

Ms. Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie Director of Personnel Department of Personnel City of Wilmington 800 North French Street, 4th Floor Wilmington, DE 19801

RE: Michael Brown - Hostile Work Environment Complaint filed by Fray Lynch

Dear Ms. Gonzalez-Gillespie:

Michael Brown has delivered your letter of March 9, 2005 to me for reply.

It is important in a discussion of the content of your letter that it be put into context. Mr. Brown advises the meeting about which Officer Lynch complains was not a work place occurrence for him. it was a meeting which he attended as a public spirited citizen. Mr. Brown was not attending the meeting in his capacity as a City employee.

Serious questions were raised at the meeting about possible improper removal of police officers who were assigned to the Weed and Seed area.

A question was raised as to when the officers were removed from the Weed and Seed area and assigned outside that area.

Officer Lynch responded by stating that the "We (the officers) have not been moved in about a year." Mr. Brown knew that response was not true.

His comments that called the issue into question were within his First Amendment rights and he believes his comments were factual. Your letter seeks to impose some sanction for the exercise of those constitutional rights.

BIGGS AND BATTAGLIA

Ms. Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie Director of Personnel March 11, 2005 Page 2

I demand that you withdraw your letter immediately and apologize to Mr. Brown for the accusation. I will expect a reply to this request by March 16, 2005.

Very truly yours,

Victor F. Battaglia

VFB/fkb

cc:

Mr. William Montgomery

The Honorable Michael Brown

The Honorable Theodore Blunt, President City County

Alex Mili, Esquire Ms. Elinza Cain

MEMORANDUM

TO: Michael A. Brown, Sr., Executive Director

William "Hicks" Anderson Community Center

Department of Parks and Recreation

FROM: Romain L. Alexander, Director

Department of Parks and Recreation

DATE: December 13, 2004

RE: WRITTEN DISCIPLINARY WARNING

It is the policy of the City of Wilmington to promote a productive work environment were all relationships among persons in the workplace will be free of any type of harassment.

This is to memorialize the meeting held on December 12, 2004 regarding a harassment complaint filed by Officer Fray Lynch. As you are aware, an investigation was done to determine the validity of the complaint.

As a result of the investigation, it was determined that you used sexually suggestive language that violates the City's Harassment-Free Environment Policy. You are hereby issued a written warning, and must comply with the following directives:

- 1. Refrain from this type of behavior in the future.
- 2. If you need to discuss an issue with Officer Lynch, you must use the Police Department chain of command.
- 3. If there is a need to meet or have direct communication with Officer Lynch, you must have a higher ranking police officer or official of the city present.
- 4. You are required to attend the next Harassment-Free Work Environment and Policy training; you must immediately contact Elinza Cain to schedule an appointment.
- 5. Review the attached Code of Ethics Policy Statement and City Code Provision and affirm to such by signing the statement; and returning this document to my office by December 28, 2004.

Page 2 December 13, 2004

Any future substantiated incidents of this nature may lead to further disciplinary action.

If you have any questions regarding this matter, feel free to contact me.

Cc: Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie, Director of Personnel Alex Mili, Assistant City Solicitor Elinza Cain, Employee Relations Advisor Personnel file

RLA/lpj

(:.

CITY OF WILMINGTON PERSONNEL DEPARTMENT POLICY AND PROCEDURE MANUAL TRAINING

Instructor's Name: Elinza Cain	Instructor's Signature:
Instructor's Name:	Instructor's Signature:
Instructor's Name:	Instructor's Signature:
Length of Training: Thours	
Orientation objective: To provide managers/supervisors with pertine being knowledgeable regarding the City's pol	
Fraining outline:	
 Mayor's Letter Code of Bthics (sign signature form Vision, Mission, Our Values City of Wilmington - Constituent I City of Wilmington - Organization Rules of Conduct: EEO/AA Policy - Discriminate Harassment-free Work Environ Workplace Violence video Drug Free workplace Drug and Alcohol Abuse No Smoking Internet/Network Acceptable v Employment: 	Bill of Rights Chart tion video nment – Sexual Harassment Video &
- Personnel Requisition - Employee Criminal Backgroun - Pre-Employment Drug Testing - CDL - Identification card - Post Resignation/Post Termina - Counseling/Discipline 8. Pay Practices:	EXHIBIT Sequence of the seque
- Out of Class Pay - Advance Vacation Payment Re 9. Benefits/Programs:	equest A-14
Benefits/Programs: Education Reimbursement Francy en Assistant Program	000025

- 10. Leaves:
 - Leaves of Absence
 - Military Leave
- Health & Safety: 11.
 - Executive Order Threat Incident Management Plan (sign signature
 - Medical AIDS
 - Return to Work
 - Employee Incident
- 12. Miscellaneous:
 - Travel & Entertainment
 - Inclement Weather

I affirm that I attended this policy & procedures manual training. I affirm that I have received a copy of the City of Wilmington's Policy and Procedures Manual and I understand that it is my responsibility to uphold and observe all information contained within the manual.

Employee Name (Print)

Employee Job Title

Tity of Milmington Pelaware

JAMES M. BAKER MAYOR LOUIS L. REDDING - CITY/COUNTY BUILDING 800 FRENCH STREET WILMINGTON, DELAWARE 19801 - 3537



PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

Complaint:

Hostile Work Environment

By:

Fray Lynch, Police Officer, Wilmington Police Department

Against:

Michael Brown, WHAAC, Department of Parks &

Recreation/Council Member-Elect

Date of Complaint:

November 29, 2004

Background:

- 1. Officer Lynch is assigned to the Weed N' Seed program (hereafter 'the program'), which designates the police officer's deployment to a geographical location that includes the William Hicks Anderson Community Center (hereafter "the center"). At the time of the complaint, Michael Brown was the Executive Director of the center.
 - a. As part of the program, police officers regularly visit the center.
 - b. Mr. Brown had complained that the police officers assigned to this program did not visit the center as often as intended by the program.
- 2. Officer Lynch brought forth a formal complaint against Michael Brown alleging he used sexually explicit language on several occasions, which were offensive and was particularly offended during an interchange in Mr. Brown's office around the Memorial Day holiday. Upon receiving the complaint, Officer Lynch was asked to continue with the program, but to avoid visiting the center.
- 3. Following an investigation, the finding concluded that Mr. Brown did use sexually explicit language and that these comments were inappropriate.
- 4. Mr. Brown was trained on the City's Sexual Harassment policy and procedure on August 29, 2001. He also participated in training on the City's Personnel Policy & Procedure manual which contains the Harassment-Free Work Environment Policy & Procedure, the Code of Ethical Conduct Policy Statement and the Wilmington City Code Division 6 City Employees' and Elected and Appointed Officials Code of Conduct November 4, 2004. The City also provided Mr. Brown with copies of these rules with the complaint resolution of the Officer Lynch's first complaint.

5. Community meetings are regularly held by Block Captains to discuss issues of concern in their immediate neighborhood. This meeting was of the WCNPAC group, which is Police Officers may be requested to attend these community meetings.

Findings:

- 1. A WCNPAC meeting was held on November 23, 2004 at a location on 6th and Madison Streets. Present at that meeting were Fray Lynch, Police Officer; Michael Groark, Police Officer; Michael Brown, Executive Director of WHAAC and Council Member-Elect; Marcia Starks, Mayor's Office representative; Hanifa Shabazz, Council -Member-Elect; and Bud Freel, Council Member among other community members.
- 2. There were six (6) witnesses interviewed including the complainant and the employee accused. The two Police Officers, the Council Member and a Mayor's Office staff member describe the behavior by Mr. Brown towards Officer Lynch during the community meeting of November 23, 2004 similarly as follows:
 - a. Upon being asked a question by a community member about the deployment of Weed N' Seed officers, Officer Lynch began to respond that they were only pulled when an emergency situation arose, when Mr. Brown interrupted and with a raised voice tone demanded that she "Tell the truth!" The officer ignored the comment and continued her response to the community member. Mr. Brown again interrupted Officer Lynch citing a time when the officers were pulled from the area and accusing the Officer once again of lying and not telling the truth.
 - b. At this time, Officer Groark tried to intervene and address the question; Mr. Brown persisted in aiming his comments exclusively at Officer Lynch. He demanded, "Officer Fray, answer the question!" Officer Lynch did not respond. Officer Groark once again began to respond. Then without further interruption, he explained that Mike Brown knows the chain of command for deployment and that rank and file officers simply follow the assignments from their superiors.
- 3. Michael Brown denied that he singled Officer Lynch out for his comments. Mr. Brown's attorney, Victor Battaglia, did acknowledge that his client does raise his voice when feels strongly about a subject.
- 4. Hanifa Shabazz, another witness, does not recall Mr. Brown's comments being directed at Officer Lynch. She remembers the exchange being between Mr. Brown and the male officer.

5. The result of this incident is that Officer Lynch no longer feels comfortable attending these types of meetings for fear of Mr. Brown once again challenging her in front of the public.

Conclusion:

The evidence suggests Michael Brown accused Fray Lynch of lying in a public forum with members of the community and other City officials. During this exchange, Mr. Brown used a tone and demeanor, which were intimidating and belittling of the officer as he repeatedly accused of Officer Lynch of not being truthful.

From this information the City has concluded that Mr. Brown exhibited unacceptable behavior that evening towards Officer Lynch.

This incident is compounded by the fact that Mr. Brown was found to have exhibited inappropriate behavior towards this officer in a previous complaint. Therefore, Mr. Brown's behavior, during that public meeting, could be viewed as retaliatory. Retaliation is prohibited and a violation of Personnel Policy #101.1.

Since Mr. Brown, WHAAC Executive Director at the time of the incident. worked with Officer Lynch, this behavior could also be termed harassment. Per policy 101.1(3), "Harassment in this policy is also defined as verbal or physical conduct that disrupts or interferes with another's work performance or creating an intimidating, offensive or hostile work environment."

This is the third documented incident in which female employees found comments made by Mr. Brown offensive. Not all of the allegations have been proven, however, these complaints do indicate a pattern of inappropriate behavior. Although retraining has been taken and the seriousness of these violations has been communicated, the pattern seems to continue.

The City finds this type of behavior unacceptable, however, Mr. Brown is no longer under the jurisdiction of the City of Wilmington as he became an elected official on January 4, 2005. Therefore, these findings will be forwarded to Theodore Blunt, President of City Council, for follow up. Recommendations for next actions should be referred to the City Solicitor's Office.

Complaint:

Hostile Work Environment

By:

Fray Lynch

Department:

Police Department

Status:

Regular

Against:

Michael Brown

Title:

Executive Director, William Hicks Anderson Community

Center/Council Member-Elect

Date of Incident:

November 23, 2004

List of Employees Interviewed

Fray Lynch

Michael Brown

Michael Groark, Police Officer

Hanifa Shabazz, Council Member-Elect

Bud Freel, Council Member

Marcia Starks, Mayor's Officer Constituent Services Liaison

JAMES M. BAKER

City of Wilmington

LOUIS L. REDDING - CITY/COUNTY BUILDING 800 FRENCH STREET WILMINGTON, DELAWARE 19801 - 3537



MEMORANDUM

DATE:

March 9, 2005

TO:

Michael Brown, Council Member

City Council

FROM:

Monica Gonzalez- Gillespie, Director of Personnel

Department of Personnel

RE:

Hostile Work Environment Complaint file by Fray Lynch

It is the policy of the City of Wilmington to promote a productive work environment, where all relationships among persons in the workplace will be free of any type of harassment.

Officer Lynch has filed a hostile work environment complaint against you stemming from an incident in which she alleges that you singled her out during a public community meeting and accused her of being a liar with respect to the deployment of Weed and Seed officers. The complaint also stated that you raised your voice, used a demeaning and belittling tone, and repeatedly interrupted her as she tried to respond to a question from a community member. Officer Lynch feels this treatment was in response due to her pending harassment complaint.

The statements from the witnesses, as a whole, support the complaint as reported by Officer Lynch. The comments you made during that meeting were characterized as demeaning, belittling and aimed directly at this officer. This behavior was inappropriate and not acceptable under the City's Harassment-Free Work Environment Policy. Furthermore, there was a previous complaint from this particular complainant, which was partially substantiated. As a result, these findings will be forwarded to the President of City Council for follow-up.

Mr. Michael Brown, Council Member Page 2 March 9, 2005

Harassment complaints are serious and should be taken as such, especially if the complaint is against a person in a management position. Please find the attached Harassment-Free Workplace Environment policy, which details the types of behavior that are unacceptable in the City of Wilmington workplace. All City employees are required to adhere to this policy, and specifically refrain from using any language or behavior that may be offensive or appear improper to other employees. Also be advised that any type of retaliation is illegal and unacceptable.

mgg

cc:

Theodore Blunt, President, City Council Alex Mili, Assistant City Solicitor Elinza Cain, Employee Relations Advisor

	IN	THE	UNIT	TED STATES	S D	STR	ICT	COURT	
		FOR	THE	DISTRICT	OF	DEL	AWAF	RE	
	LYNCH,	Plai	intii	Ef,)		vil Actior	n No.
v. CITY	OF WILM	4ING1	CON,)))	06-	-351-JJF	
		Defe	endar	nt.)			

Deposition of FRAY M. LYNCH taken pursuant to notice at the City of Wilmington Law Department, 800 North French Street, 9th Floor, Wilmington, Delaware, beginning at 2:00 p.m. on Wednesday, October 3, 2007, before Christina M. Vitale, Certified Shorthand Reporter and Notary Public.

APPEARANCES:

ROBERT T. VANCE, JR., ESQUIRE
LAW OFFICES OF ROBERT T. VANCE, JR.
100 South Broad Street, Suite 1530
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19110
For the Plaintiff

ALEX J. MILI, JR., SENIOR ASSISTANT CITY
SOLICITOR
CITY OF WILMINGTON LAW DEPARTMENT
800 North French Street, 9th Floor
Wilmington, Delaware 19801
For the Defendant

WILCOX & FETZER
1330 King Street - Wilmington, Delaware 19801

(302) 655-0477

www.wilfet.com



2 1 FRAY M. LYNCH, the deponent herein, having 2 first been duly sworn on oath, was examined and 3 testified as follows: BY MR. MILI: 4 5 Q. How long have you been a police officer? 6 Α. Approximately eight and a half years. 7 Since 1999? Q. 8 Α. Yes. 9 What is your educational background? 0. 10 Α. I have a bachelor's degree. 11 In what? Q. 12 In behavioral science. Α. 13 From where? Q. 14 Α. Wilmington College. 15 Q. When did you graduate? 16 December '05 I believe. Α. What other law enforcement training have you 17 Ο. had besides the police academy? 18 19 Α. Whichever ones the department sent me to, none 20 outside of the department. 21 Tell me each of your assignments in Ο. 22 chronological order from the time you started with the 23 police department in 1999 until the present. A-23 I was assigned to patrol. 24 Then, I was

- 1 | transferred to community policing, Weed and Seed
- 2 | Program, and from Weed and Seed I was just back in
- 3 regular community policing and now I'm in HR, human
- 4 resources.
- 5 Q. How old are you?
- 6 A. Thirty-one.
- 7 Q. Are you married?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Do you have any other children?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. How many?
- 12 A. One and one on the way.
- 13 Q. How many arrests have you made as a police
- 14 officer? Can you give me an approximation?
- 15 A. I can't give you that. I don't know. I don't
- 16 | want to say too high or too low.
- 17 | Q. Is it more than 100?
- 18 A. I'm not going -- I can't give you a number. I
- 19 don't know. I would have to research that for you.
- 20 | Q. If you don't want to tell me --
- 21 A. It's not that I don't want to tell you. It's
- 22 | that I don't have a current answer to give you.
- 23 Q. Have you ever disarmed someone with a gun?
- 24 | A. Yes.



- 2 A. Once that I recall.
- 3 Q. What year?
- 4 A. I can't give you the year there. I would have
- 5 to research my records. We make a lot of arrests and
- 6 to give a date on one specific one I can't do that.
- 7 Q. Did it cause you any stress to disarm someone
- 8 | armed with a gun?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Have you ever frisked anyone who had a gun on
- 11 | them?
- 12 A. Not that I can recall, no.
- 13 Q. Have you ever had to use physical force on an
- 14 | arrestee?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. What kind of force?
- 17 A. I've used my ASP, I've used mace and I've used
- 18 | my hands.
- 19 Q. Tell me about the situations where you had to
- 20 use an ASP.
- 21 A. Every single one?
- 22 | O. Yes.
- 23 A. Once again, I can't recall all of them. I can
- 24 | tell you the ones I can recall right now.

4

Q. Please.

1

- 2 A. First one that I can recall is over at
- 3 | Connections on West 10th Street in reference to a
- 4 | call, I believe it came in as a psychotic man, and
- 5 | when we got there to take him over to Wilmington
- 6 Hospital, he fought and resisted us. That was one
- 7 | time for resisting arrest.
- There have been numerous foot chases.
- 9 People don't comply once they get caught to put their
- 10 hands behind their back. I can specifically remember
- 11 one at I want to say the 200 block of North Broom
- 12 | Street in reference to a robbery suspect that ran from
- 13 us that fled inside an apartment building.
- I can tell you one when I first came out
- 15 of the academy on Lancaster Avenue out by the DAP for
- 16 attempted burglary from 4th and Union.
- 17 Q. Did these incidents cause you any stress?
- 18 A. Did they cause me any stress? Not the ones
- 19 | that I mentioned.
- 20 | O. Are there encounters with arrestees that have
- 21 | caused you stress?
- 22 A. I can say the couple car accidents I've been in
- 23 from the car chases.
- 24 Q. Tell me about those.



1

2

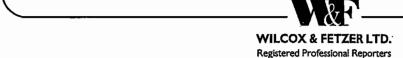
3

4

5

24

- Α. First one was a stolen vehicle that started in the area of 22nd and Market, proceeded onto the west side by St. Anthony's where he rammed my vehicle a couple times and I ended up having surgery on my shoulder from that incident.
- There was another incident on 95 and they 6 7 fled south on 95 and he rammed my car trying to get past it and ran me into the median in the center where 8 9 I injured my back.
- 10 Do you find the job of a law enforcement officer to be stressful? 11
- 12 Depends what day you are talking about. Α. 13 is no set schedule, so.
- 14 On days when you are having these car chases Q. 15 you just described do you find the job to be 16 stressful?
- 17 I wouldn't say stressful. Α.
- 18 What was your job assignment in the summer of Q. 2004? 19
- 20 I was assigned to the Weed and Seed, community Α. 21 policing.
- 22 What reason did you have for being at the Hicks 0. 23 Anderson Center for those job duties in summer of 2004?



A. Community contacts.

1

2

- Q. Explain what that is.
- A. It is making contact with the representatives
- 4 | in the community to find out what the issues are for
- 5 the people that are there on a daily basis.
- 6 Q. Why specifically do you have to go to the
- 7 | William Hicks Anderson Center to do that?
- 8 A. Because it actually fell into my area of the
- 9 Weed and Seed Program.
- 10 Q. What was Michael Brown's position at the Hicks
- 11 Anderson Center in 2004?
- 12 A. I believe he was executive director.
- 13 Q. Would you have to speak to him as part of your
- 14 | job duties back then?
- 15 A. Because he was the director of the community
- 16 | center where we had to make our contacts for
- 17 | community. It wasn't just businesses, but personal
- 18 people too.
- 19 Q. What did you have to discuss with him?
- 20 A. Any issues that he would see in the community.
- 21 I didn't work 24 hours a day.
- 22 Q. What issues did he discuss with you?
- 23 A. A lot of drug dealing.
- Q. Where?

- 1 A. Fifth and Madison.
- 2 Q. Anything else?
- 3 A. A lot of AB's in the park at 6th and Madison.
- 4 Q. Anything else?
- A. And they had a basketball tournament was one of the main things where a lot of fights broke out.
- 7 Q. Anything else?
- 8 A. Not that I can recall.
- 9 Q. You claim that Michael Brown made some comments
 10 to you one day in the summer of 2004 at the Hicks
- 11 Anderson Center that you found to be appropriate. Can
- 12 you tell me how you came to the Hicks Anderson Center
- on that particular day that these comments were made?
- MR. VANCE: You mean inappropriate?
- 15 A. You mean I found to be inappropriate?
- 16 Q. I said inappropriate.
- 17 A. Can you rephrase the question?
- MR. MILI: I'll ask the court reporter to
- 19 read it back to you.
- 20 (The last question was read back by the
- 21 | court reporter.)
- 22 BY MR. MILI:
- 23 Q. Changing the word appropriate to inappropriate
- 24 | please answer the question.

- We used to go there, him being one of the 1 Α. 2 community centers in the Weed and Seed Program. 3 and Seed Program was not all of, quote/unquote, 16th 4 district. It was a portion of that taken out and our 5 job as Weed and Seed officers was to make contact with 6 the people in there that saw the issues of whether it 7 be crime or AB juveniles, whatever their issues were. 8 He was the point of contact in reference to the 9 community center.
- 10 Q. How did you encounter him on that particular
 11 day? What reason on that particular day did you have
 12 for coming to see him?
 - A. On the day with my partner or by myself?
- Q. The day of the incident that you are complaining that he made some comments to you.
- 16 A. I was instructed to make contact with him
 17 because I hadn't been going there.
- 18 Q. By whom were you instructed? A-30
- 19 A. Sergeant Debbie Donohue.

- Q. Why hadn't you been going there before?
- A. Because he had made comments to me before that made me feel uncomfortable.
- Q. Putting aside this particular day that I just asked you about the comments before did you complain

- to anyone about those comments?
- 2 A. Before, no, not on record.
- Q. Getting back to this day in the summer of 2004
- 4 did you make any complaints about those comments?
 - A. Not at that time, no.
- 6 Q. Did you eventually?
- 7 A. Yes.

- 8 | O. To whom?
- 9 A. Sergeant Donohue and also spoke to my partner
- 10 | when he came back from vacation.
- 11 Q. Who was the partner?
- 12 A. Rob Curry.
- 13 Q. Anybody else?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. Did you file a complaint with of the city
- 16 personnel department?
- 17 A. I brought the DI incident up through the chain
- 18 of command.
- 19 Q. Were you eventually interviewed by someone from
- 20 | the city personnel department?
- 21 | A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Do you know who interviewed you?
- 23 A. No. A-31
- Q. Do you remember what you discussed in that

- 1 | interview?
- 2 A. Just the incident.
- 3 | Q. Did you mention any eyewitnesses when you went
- 4 to that interview?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. What eyewitnesses?
- 7 A. Gene Brown.
- 8 | Q. Who is he?
- 9 A. At the time he was an employee of Hicks
- 10 | Anderson.
- 11 | Q. You say "at the time," do you know where he
- 12 | works now?
- 13 A. I have no idea.
- 14 Q. Do you have reason to believe he no longer
- 15 | works there?
- 16 A. I couldn't -- I don't know. I haven't worked
- 17 | that area in a while.
- 18 Q. His last name is Brown, do you know if he is a
- 19 | family relation to Michael Brown?
- 20 A. I don't know that either.
- 21 Q. Do you know if he worked under Mike Brown?
- 22 A. I believe that he did, but I can't say for
- 23 | sure.
- Q. What did Gene Brown witness?

- A. The comment as far as, "She can do both of us."
- Q. Did he witness anything else?
- 3 A. When he came into the room and requested the
- 4 keys him and Mike Brown were joking amongst each
- 5 other. The only thing that I can recall at this time
- 6 | that Mike Brown said then -- I think Gene Brown said
- 7 | something about fighting Mike or beating his ass like
- 8 | in a joking manner and he said, "Not with this fine
- 9 police officer sitting here."
- 10 Q. Did Gene Brown witness anything else besides
- 11 | that?

- 12 A. He witnessed me leave when he left after the
- 13 last comment was made.
- 14 Q. Are you aware of whether Gene Brown was
- 15 | interviewed by anyone in the personnel department?
- 16 A. I have no idea.
 - 17 Q. Michael Brown was elected to city council in
 - 18 November of 2004, correct?
 - 19 A. I believe so.
 - 20 Q. After taking office do you know if Michael
 - 21 | Brown continued to work at the William Hicks Anderson
 - 22 | Center?
 - 23 A. I don't know.

A-33

24 MR. VANCE: Could you read that question



- 1 back.
- 2 (The last question and answer was read back
- 3 by the court reporter.)
- 4 BY MR. MILI:
- 5 Q. Do you know if Gene Brown continued to work
- 6 under Michael Brown after Michael Brown became a city
- 7 | council member?
- 8 A. I don't know.
- 9 Q. Do you know if Michael Brown was interviewed in
- 10 response to your complaint about this incident at the
- 11 | community center?
- 12 A. I don't know. I mean, you can hear things, but
- 13 I don't know if it happened or not.
- 14 Q. When you say "you can hear things," did you
- 15 hear things?
- 16 A. I heard that he was interviewed.
- 17 Q. By whom?
- 18 A. I don't know.
- 19 Q. From whom did you hear this from is what I'm
- 20 asking?
- 21 A. Oh, I don't know, just people at work talking
- 22 about it. I don't recall any specific names.
- Q. At some point did you get a letter or
- 24 correspondence from the personnel department

- 1 explaining to you what the decision was on your
- 2 | complaint?
- 3 A. Eventually.
- 4 Q. What was the nature of that correspondence?
- 5 A. That they found him guilty of sexual comments,
- 6 but not sexual harassment.
- 7 Q. How long was this correspondence?
- 8 A. About a page.
- 9 Q. Did it say anything about whether Michael Brown
- 10 | would be disciplined?
- 11 A. I don't recall.
- 12 Q. Are you aware of whether Michael Brown was
- 13 | indeed disciplined for this incident?
- 14 A. I believe he was disciplined, yes.
- 15 Q. Why do you believe that?
- 16 A. To the best of my knowledge I believe I have a
- 17 paper in my packet that says he had to take the sexual
- 18 harassment class over again.
- 19 Q. You said you have a paper in your packet?
- 20 A. Just from everything that the city has sent to
- 21 me.
- 22 Q. Did the city send you something saying that
- 23 Michael Brown --
- 24 A. I believe so. I don't have everything in front

- 1 of me, but I believe so.
- 2 Q. Do you know whether Gene Brown has corroborated
- 3 your version of the events of this summer 2004
- 4 | incident at the Hicks Anderson Center?
- 5 A. I don't know.
- 6 Q. After you reported this incident were you still
- 7 | required to go to the Hicks Anderson Center?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Were you required to have any contact with
- 10 Michael Brown after you reported this incident?
- 11 A. A community meeting, I was ordered to go to a
- 12 | community meeting.
- 13 Q. I'm going to ask you about that in a few
- 14 minutes.
- 15 A. But to have direct contact, no.
- 16 Q. Were there any restrictions on Mike Brown
- 17 | having contact with you?
- 18 | A. Yes.
- 19 | 0. What restrictions?
- 20 A. He was not to have contact with me unless there
- 21 was a superior officer present at the time.
- 22 | Q. And has there been any contact with a superior
- 23 officer since that time?
- 24 A. No.

- 1 Q. The summer of 2004 incident did this incident
- 2 cause you any stress?
 - A. Yes.

6

4 Q. What kind of stress?

gotten to November yet.

- A. From that, from June of 2004? We haven't
- Q. We'll get there, I'm just asking about the summer of 2004 incident.
- 9 A. Well, I felt very humiliated. I had asked him
 10 before he even went on the record from June that I
 11 wasn't comfortable with the comments he made and he
 12 still, you know, said what he wanted to say.
- 13 Q. You didn't sue him in this case, did you?
- 14 A. He is part of it.
- 15 Q. You did sue him in this case?
- A. Well, I don't know if I sued him as an individual or as a representative of the city.
- Q. Do you want him to be -- okay. Is it your understanding that you did sue him in some capacity and you are just not sure if it was as an individual?
- 21 A. Correct.

23

24

22 Q. Or a representative?

A. Correct.

Q. For the summer of 2004 incident are you taking

A-37



- 1 | any medications as a result of that incident?
- 2 | A. No.
- 3 Q. Are you seeing any medical professionals as a
- 4 result of the summer of 2004 incident?
- 5 | A. No.
- Q. Did you miss any time from work as a result of the summer of 2004 incident?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Let's fast forward to I guess it would have
 10 been late 2004, the community meeting. You claim at
 11 some point that there were some words exchanged at a
 12 community meeting that you attended with your then
- 13 partner, Mike Groark, is that correct?
- 14 | A. Yes.
- Q. Let me ask you, first of all, what was the purpose of this meeting?
- 17 A. For the community, block captains and anybody
 18 that wanted to attend with their issues in their
 19 community.
- Q. What are block captains?

A. People that are chosen to became the, quote/
unquote, president of their block to keep an eye on
things and the other block people would report to if
they had issues.

- 1 Q. You had this meeting obviously with your
- 2 partner, Mike Groark, and Mike Brown and a few others
- 3 were there. Can you tell me who else was there?
- 4 A. Marsha Starks, Hanifa Shabazz, Bud Freel.
- 5 There were others, I can't recall the block captains'
- 6 names and all that.
- 7 Q. Do you know -- I wouldn't hold you to an exact
- 8 date -- do you approximately when this meeting was?
- 9 A. End of November.
- 10 Q. Of what year?
- 11 A. 2004.
- 12 Q. Do you remember what time of the day it was?
- 13 A. It was an evening meeting, six, 6:30 maybe,
- 14 | around there.
- 15 Q. Is that outside of the city's normal business
- 16 hours?
- 17 A. Depends in what capacity you work in the city.
- 18 Q. Is the city county building open after five
- 19 o'clock to the public?
- 20 A. No. A-39
- 21 Q. What was the location of this meeting?
- 22 A. It was the building on the corner of 6th and
- 23 | Madison. I think it's 634 West 6th Street.
- Q. Do you know if that's city property?

- A. I'm not sure whose property it is.
- Q. Why were you specifically at this community
- 3 meeting?

- 4 A. Because I was ordered to do so by my
- 5 | lieutenant.
- 6 | O. Which lieutenant?
- 7 A. Mitchell Rock.
- 8 Q. What was discussed at the meeting?
- 9 A. The first issue that came up was why Weed and
- 10 Seed officers were being pulled from their assigned
- 11 | areas to do other assignments within the city.
- 12 Q. Who brought this issue up?
- 13 A. One of the block captains.
- 14 Q. Did you have to give an explanation for that?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. What was your explanation?
- 17 A. That we were not pulled to do other assignments
- 18 unless it's an officer's safety or a crime in
- 19 progress, robbery, burglary, shooting, anything like
- 20 | that.
- 21 Q. After you gave that explanation then give me
- 22 the rest of the discussion.
- 23 A. I didn't get through the whole explanation
- 24 before I was interrupted by Mr. Brown.

- Q. What did Mr. Brown say when he interrupted you?
- 2 A. He told me I was lying and if I was going to
- 3 tell it to tell it like it was and that he knew for a
- 4 | fact that officers were pulled from Weed and Seed to
- 5 do other assignments because he had seen them within
- 6 | the city.

- 7 Q. What was your response to that comment?
- 8 A. I reiterated what I had tried to say in the
- 9 | beginning, same thing, we weren't pulled; however, if
- 10 | something serious comes in and there is no one else to
- 11 | respond, then, yes, we would go.
- 12 Q. Then, what happened?
- 13 A. He did the same thing again, at which time I
- 14 looked at my partner and kind of gave him the nod to
- go ahead and take up the questions because I wasn't
- 16 going to engage in it anymore.
- 17 Q. Anybody else speak at this meeting?
- 18 A. Marsha Starks.

24

19 Q. What did she say?

- A-41
- A. She pretty much defended what me and my partner were trying to say, that we weren't pulled unless it
- 22 was for officer safety or serious crimes in progress.
- Q. Did anybody else speak at this meeting?
 - A. Other than Mr. Brown?

Q. Yes.

- 2 A. I'm sure the other councilmen spoke. I can't
- 3 | recall exactly what was said.
- 4 Q. Was this after the city council election?
- 5 A. I don't know when the city council election
- 6 was. It might have been after the election, but
- 7 before sworn in.
- 8 Q. Is it your understanding that Michael Brown was
- 9 | speaking as a citizen or as a city employee?
- 10 A. At the time he was representing -- in my
- 11 opinion was represented west center-city.
- 12 Q. You say he represented west center-city?
- 13 A. Because he was talking about the issues of not
- 14 having police presence or uniforms in and around at
- 15 | night.
- 16 Q. When he is saying this, is it your
- 17 understanding he is saying this in his capacity as a
- 18 | city employee --
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- or as a citizen of Wilmingtn?
- 21 A. As a city employee.
- 22 Q. What makes you believe that?
- 23 A. Because, like I just said, the complaints were
- 24 that there weren't enough uniform presence in and

- 1 | around west center-city.
- Q. What was Michael Brown's job at the time he
- 3 | made this comment?
- 4 A. He was still executive director for the center,
- 5 | I believe.
- 6 Q. As executive director of the Hicks Anderson
- 7 | Center how does that relate to this issue of police
- 8 | presence in the surrounding west center-city area?
- 9 How does that fall under his domain?
- 10 A. Say that again.
- 11 Q. This concern that he raised about police
- 12 presence in the west center-city area how does that
- 13 fall under the job responsibilities of the person in
- 14 | charge of the William Hicks Anderson Center?
- 15 A. Because it's his responsibility to keep the
- 16 | children safe there.
- 17 | Q. In all of west center-city?
- 18 A. No. I'm talking about in front of the center,
- 19 to come and go in and out of the center.
- 20 Q. Was he responsible for any area in addition to
- 21 | the Hicks Anderson Center or right outside of it?
- 22 A. Is he responsible for that?
- 23 Q. Was he responsible for it at that time?
- 24 A. I don't know what his job responsibilities

1 were.

5

6

7

8

9

14

15

- Q. What made you think that Mike Brown's complaints at this community meeting were aimed toward you specifically?
 - A. Because he was pointing his finger at me and looking directly at me and every time someone else tried to answer the question he said, "No, I'm not asking the question to you, I'm asking it to Officer Fray."
- 10 Q. Aside from that community meeting did you have 11 any other contact with Michael Brown?
- 12 A. He used to come into the building all the time,
 13 the police building.
 - Q. He came in there, but, more specifically, did you have any contact with him aside from him just being in the same building with you?
- A. Aside from him coming into my office for no other reason?
- 19 Q. He came into your office? When?
- A. I can't give you exact dates, but it was documented that he had access from Captain Nancy Dietz.
- Q. It was documented that he came into your office?



- A. No, documented that he had access to the building unlike any other city council member.
- Q. Let me ask you about him coming into your office, when did he do this?
 - A. It had to be after I came back off of my leave.
- 6 | O. When was that?

- 7 A. Sometime maybe March, April, '05.
- 8 Q. Were you in your office when he came in?
- 9 A. Yeah, it's a common office area as far as for 10 community policing, yes.
- 11 Q. Who else was present when he came into your 12 office?
- 13 A. Sergeant Dennis O'Connor was present a few times.
- 15 Q. Is he a higher ranking officer?
- 16 A. Than myself?
- 17 Q. Yes.
- 18 A. Yes, he is a master sergeant.
- 19 Q. Any other times when Michael Brown came into
- 20 your office?
- 21 A. Corporal Groark has been in there before.
- Q. No. Any other times when Michael Brown came
- 23 | into your office?
- 24 A. Not that I can recall.

A-45



- Q. Just this one time --
- 2 A. No, not one time, this was several times. I
- 3 can give you exact dates that it happened on this date
- 4 or that date, but he would make it known that he was
- 5 | in the building by coming into the office.
- 6 Q. The office or your office?
- 7 A. You have to understand the way it's set up.
- 8 When you come in the door, there is five small offices
- 9 off of the main room. So, me being community policing
- 10 didn't have one of those small offices, we were all in
- 11 | a common area.

- 12 Q. Did you file another complaint after this
- 13 | community meeting back in November of 2004? When I
- 14 | say "complaint," I mean an internal complaint.
- 15 A. I verbally expressed it and the supervisors
- 16 wrote it up.
- 17 Q. Which supervisors?
- 18 A. Dennis O'Connor and Captain Nancy Dietz.
- 19 Q. Were you interviewed about that complaint by
- 20 anyone?
- 21 A. Other than talking to them, no.
- 22 Q. When you say "other than talking to them --"
- 23 A. I mean, when I talked to them, but I don't know
- 24 | if you call that an interview or not. To actually sit

- 1 down and have an interview like this, no.
- Q. Did you ever receive a written response to this
- 3 | complaint?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. Did this incident at the community meeting
- 6 | cause you stress?
- 7 | A. Yes.
- 8 Q. What kind of stress?
- 9 A. By the end of that I was very -- I felt
- 10 | humiliated because he had done that in front of
- 11 | everybody that was at the meeting. He totally
- 12 | belittled me and called me a liar in front of everyone
- 13 and in my opinion tried to damage my character, my
- 14 reputation, with the people within the community.
- 15 Q. Did you have to take any medication in response
- 16 | to this incident?
- 17 A. Yes, I saw a doctor for that.
- 18 | O. Which doctor?
- 19 A. I saw my primary care physician, Dr. Pahwa,
- 20 P-A-H-W-A.
- 21 Q. Any other medical professionals?
- 22 A. Dr. Ram, R-A-M, and Gail Levinson,
- L-E-V-I-N-S-O-N.
- 24 Q. Is she a doctor?





- 1 A. No, I believe she is maybe like a clinical
- 2 psychologist or something, but she doesn't have doctor
- 3 status.
- 4 Q. Did you have to take any medication after this
- 5 | incident?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. What medication?
- 8 A. I believe it was Effexor.
- 9 Q. Anything else?
- 10 A. No. I experimented with a lot before I got it
- 11 | right. I don't recall the other names.
- 12 Q. Experimented with a lot of what?
- 13 A. Different medications from the doctor, not on
- 14 | my own personal use.
- 15 Q. Did you miss any time from work after this
- 16 | community meeting incident?
- 17 | A. Yes.
- 18 | O. How much time?
- 19 A. From the end of November sometime in March of
- 20 '05.

24

- 21 Q. End of November 2004 until March '05?
- 22 A. Yeah, I don't know exact dates.
- 23 | Q. What did you do during that time?

A. I didn't do anything. I got help for myself.

- Q. Did you go back to school during that time?
- A. I don't think I was back. I might have been
- 3 | already in school, I didn't go back to school.
- Q. Did you increase your course load during that time?
- 6 A. I don't believe so.
- Q. Do you know if you took more credits during the time you were off than in previous semesters?
- 9 A. I don't believe I did.
- 10 Q. Did you lose any pay from this time off?
- 11 A. Initially, yes. No, I didn't lose any pay.
- 12 I'm sorry, I didn't lose pay. Initially I lost sick
- 13 and vacation time.
- Q. You say "initially," does that mean at some point you got it back?
- 16 A. Yes.

- 17 | Q. All of it?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. This is a copy of what is called a Disclosure
- 20 Statement. You gave a list or your attorney gave a
- 21 list of people who might have relevant information
- 22 about the case and I want to go through them one-by-
- 23 one skipping Mike Brown obviously because we already
- 24 discussed him at length. I want to know about each of

- 1 these people. Tell me what information they have
- 2 about the case. Start with Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie.
- A. She was the investigating, I guess, person that took the initial complaint back in June.
- Q. Is that the one that interviewed you in the summer of '04 after the Hicks Anderson incident?
- 7 A. I think she was there. I don't know if she actually asked the questions.
 - Q. Did someone ask you questions?
- 10 A. Yes.

- 11 Q. Do you know who?
- 12 A. No.
- Q. Next person is Theodore Blunt. What
- 14 information does he have on this case?
- 15 A. Just being the president of city council. I'm

 16 not sure if Mike Brown fell under city council at the
- 17 | time or fell under just the city employee.
- Q. When you say "at the time," what time are you
- 19 referring to?
- 20 A. At the meeting, the end of November time.
- 21 Q. Michael Szczerba, he is obviously the chief of
- 22 police. What information did he have relevant to this
- 23 | case?
- 24 A. All the paperwork that went through the chain

- 1 of command he had to sign this and send it up here.
- Q. Did he discuss any of these incidents with you personally?
- 4 A. No.

19

21

22

23

24

- 5 Q. Flip the page, please, Elinza Cain, who is she?
- 6 A. Employee relations advisor.
- 7 Q. What information does she have about this case?
- A. I guess she would be pertinent to the fact of
 making sure that each employee of the City of
 Wilmington doesn't have to operate in a hostile work

environment, but I didn't have any contact with her.

- 12 Q. Do you know why her name is listed as someone
- 13 | having information in this case?
- A. Yeah, probably to make sure that each city

 employee doesn't have to work in a hostile work

 environment. So, I'm sure once the DI came up of

 working in a hostile work environment she is added

 into the mix. Like I said, I never spoke to her
- 20 Q. Gail Levinson, what information does she have?

directly or one-on-one about the incident.

- A. That was the lady I was talking to. I think she is a social psychologist or something, licensed social worker.

 A-51
 - Q. What specific information does she have about

this case?

1

- A. I talked to her about all my thoughts and feelings and emotions and everything that had gone on at that time.
- Q. Nellie Moore, what information does she have about the case?
- A. She has all the documentation of the doctor's office being as she works at the city dispensary.
- 9 Q. Captain Michael Maggitti, what information does 10 he have?
- 11 A. I'm not sure.
- 12 Q. Do you know why he would be listed as someone 13 having information relevant to this case?
- A. I'm sure it's something pertinent, but I don't have an answer right now on why he is listed.
- 16 Q. These people were listed on your behalf so 17 that's why I'm asking. You have no idea?
- 18 A. At this time, no. A-52
- Q. Kylenae Stribling, what information does she have?
- A. I think she was the one that actually put the time back on my books or gave the okay to put the time back on my books.
 - Q. Do you know why she gave the okay to put the

- 1 | time back on your books?
- 2 A. Haven't talked to her. I don't know her.
- 3 Q. Bobbie DiVirgilio, what information does he
- 4 | have?
- 5 A. It's a female. She actually had my case at the
- 6 Industrial Accident Board when we tried to come to
- 7 some kind of mediation with the city and they refused.
- 8 O. How about David Raskin?
- 9 A. It's the city's doctor that I had a DI
- 10 | evaluation with.
- 11 Q. Did you see the results of that evaluation?
- 12 A. I may have. I don't recall what they were at
- 13 | this time.
- 14 Q. Michael Groark, what information does he have?
- 15 A. He was a witness at the community meeting that
- 16 night at the end of November.
- 17 | Q. Lieutenant Mitchell Rock?
- 18 A. He was my supervisor at the time. Well, the --
- 19 | well, not my sergeant, but my lieutenant at the time.
- 20 \ Q. Who was your sergeant at the time?
- 21 A. Debbie Donohue. A-53
- 22 Q. For both incidents or just the summer of '04
- 23 | incident?
- 24 A. No, I believe -- no, she was there for

- 1 November.
- 2 Q. How long did you work under Debbie Donohue's
- 3 | supervision?
- 4 A. I don't recall when she came up. Had to be
- 5 | over a year.
- 6 Q. Turn the page, please.
- 7 A. (Witness complies.)
- 8 Q. I think we discussed Eugene Brown? Debbie
- 9 Donohue, we discussed her at length. Captain Marlyn
- 10 Dietz, what information does he have?
- 11 A. He was the commander of my division, community
- 12 | policing, at the time. He was Lieutenant Rock's
- 13 supervisor.
- 14 Q. What specific information does he have about
- 15 | this case?

20

- 16 A. He actually wrote a hostile work environment on
- 17 | my behalf because nothing was done the first time I
- 18 | filed my complaint in June.
- 19 | O. When did he write that?
 - A. I don't know the date.
 - Q. Do you know to whom he addressed it?
- 22 A. Chief Szczerba where everything is addressed to
- 23 and it goes through the chain.
- 24 | O. The last one is a doctor?

- A. That's my primary physician who prescribed my meds during that time.
- MR. MILI: I think we are finished. Your attorney has the right to supplement the record if he
- 6 BY MR. VANCE:

chooses; if not, we are done.

1

2

- Q. I believe you testified that Mr. Michael Brown had made some comments to you that were inappropriate prior to June of 2004?
- 10 | A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Can you just state for the record what you 12 recall those comments were.
- 13 A. They were in effect of my pants were fitting me 14 nice, you could see everything, things of that nature.
- Those are the only two I can recall at this time specifically.
- Q. And when he made these comments, was he still the executive director of the recreation center?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. And did he make these comments on more than one occasion?
- 22 A. Yes. A-55
- Q. And on these occasions when he would make these comments, did you inform him that you believed his

- 1 | comments to be inappropriate?
 - A. Yes, and that I was involved in a relationship.
- Q. Did he continue to make the comments after you informed him that they were inappropriate?
- 5 A. Yes.

- Q. Do you recall whether anyone else was present when any of these comments were made?
- A. No. He would never say that in front of anybody else. That's why it was shocking that he said it in front of Gene Brown that one day.
- MR. VANCE: I don't have any other questions.
- MR. MILI: That prompts a few follow-up questions.
- 15 BY MR. MILI:
- Q. You were just asked about comments prior to the
 June 2004 incident where Gene Brown was present. Did
 you complain to anyone about those comments?
- 19 A. No, I didn't, no. A-56
- Q. Did Mike Brown have a boss or supervisor?
- 21 A. Not that I ever met that I was aware of, not at the center.
- Q. Isn't the Hicks Anderson Center part of the Department of Parks and Recreation?



A-58

WILCOX & FETZER LTD.

Registered Professional Reporters

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE

FRAY LYNCH,

Plaintiff,

Civil Action

No. 06-351

(JJF)

Defendant.

Deposition of MARCIA A. STARKS taken pursuant to notice at the law offices of the City of Wilmington Law Department, 800 North French Street, City/County Building, Ninth Floor, Wilmington, Delaware, beginning at 9:05 a.m. on Thursday, October 11, 2007, before Kathleen White Palmer, Registered Merit Reporter and Notary Public.

APPEARANCES:

ROBERT T. VANCE, JR., ESQUIRE
LAW OFFICES OF ROBERT T. VANCE, JR.
100 South Broad Street - Suite 1530
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19110
for the Plaintiff

ALEX J. MILI, JR., ESQUIRE
CITY OF WILMINGTON LAW DEPARTMENT
800 North French Street
City/County Building - Ninth Floor
Wilmington, Delaware 19801
for the Defendant

WILCOX & FETZER

1330 King Street - Wilmington, Delaware 19801
(302) 655-0477

www.wilfet.com





A-60

1	MARCIA A. STARKS,
2	the witness herein, having first been
3	duly sworn on oath, was examined and
4	testified as follows:
5	BY MR. VANCE:
6	Q. Could you state and spell your name for the
7	record, please?
8	A. Marcia Starks, M-a-r-c-i-a S-t-a-r-k-s.
9	Q. Good morning, Ms. Starks. I'm Robert Vance.
0 '	represent Fray Lynch in the lawsuit that she's brought
.1	against the City of Wilmington.
.2	Have you ever had your deposition taken
.3	before?
4	A. I can't remember. I'm not sure.
.5	Q. I will be asking you questions related to the
.6	lawsuit that she has brought, so I just want to go
17	over a few brief instructions.
.8	When I ask you a question, just make sure
L9	that you give verbal answers to the questions because
20	a record is being made of the proceedings and the
21	court reporter has to be able to take down your
22	responses. So don't shake your head up and down and
23	from side to side or anything like that.
24	Do you understand that?

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

19

Q. During the deposition, and we won't be here very long, but if you don't understand a question that I ask you, please tell me that you don't understand it and I'll rephrase the question because when I ask you a question and you answer it, I'm going to presume that you understood the question and that your answer is responsive to the question that I posed.

Do you understand that?

- A. Okay. Yes, I do.
- Q. In the last day or so, have you taken any kind of medication or any substance that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them?
- 15 A. No.
- Q. You understand you're testifying under oath subject to the penalties of perjury?
- 18 | A. Yes.
 - Q. Who is your current employer?
- 20 A. City of Wilmington.
- 21 Q. What's your current position?
- 22 A. Director of constituent services.
- Q. How long have you had that position?
- 24 A. About -- been about two years now.

- 1 | Q. Since about 2005?
- 2 A. Maybe about a year and a half. About a year
- 3 and a half.
- 4 Q. Do you recall when you first became director of
- 5 | constituent services?
- 6 A. Yes, yes.
- 7 | Q. When was that?
- 8 A. I couldn't give you the exact date about that
- 9 | because I was interim director and then went into
- 10 directorship.
- 11 Q. When did you become the interim director?
- 12 A. Latter part of 2005, if I remember.
- 13 Q. Did you work for the city prior to that?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. What position did you hold?
- 16 A. Community affairs advisor.
- 17 Q. How long did you hold that position?
- 18 | A. Since 2001.
- 19 Q. Did you work for the city before that?
- 20 A. About 15, 20 years ago.
- 21 Q. Did you come back to the city in 2001 as the
- 22 | community affairs advisor?
- 23 A. Yes. A-63
- Q. What were your duties as the community affairs

advisor?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

- A. The mayor had charged us to proactively go throughout the city identifying problems that we may encounter. Also attending civic and community group meetings.
- Q. In your capacity as the community affairs advisor, who did you report to?
- A. The director at that time and to our chief of staff.
- 10 Q. Who were they?
- 11 A. Carolyn Martin Pettaway.
- 12 Q. Carolyn --
- 13 A. Carolyn Martin Pettaway.
- 14 Q. What was she?
- 15 A. She was director of constituent services.
- 16 Q. You reported to someone else, also?
- 17 A. Our chief of staff, Bill Montgomery.
- 18 Q. How is it that you obtained the position of community affairs advisor?
- A. I came in with the Baker administration. I'm a political appointee.
- Q. As political appointee, do you have any understanding what rules and regulations you were subject to?

- A. (No response.)
- 2 Q. Do you want me to restate the question?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. Let me ask it this way: Is there a process by
- 5 | which someone who is not a political employee becomes
- 6 | an employee in the city in Wilmington?
- 7 A. I don't know.
- Q. What was your last position with the city prior to 2001?
- 10 A. Worked as the account clerk in the finance department.
- 12 Q. In that position, were you subject to any kind 13 of civil service regulations or other rules regarding 14 your conduct as an employee?
- 15 A. Just the rules that were stated at the time of hire.
- Q. You said you were a political appointee as the community affairs advisor?
- 19 A. Correct.
- Q. Did you supervise any people as the community affairs advisor?
- 22 A. Basically no.
- Q. Did you have regular work hours as the
- 24 | community affairs advisor?



- 1 A. Our work hours were basically coming in at 8:00
- 2 | and meetings were in the evenings and on Saturdays.
- 3 And so, you know, depending upon what the meetings
- 4 | were for that day would depend upon the hours that you
- 5 | were working. But under a normal day, it would be
- 6 eight to five.
- 7 Q. Were you paid by the hour?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. You received a salary?
- 10 | A. Yes.
- 11 | Q. Did you get overtime?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. So if you attended a community meeting at, say,
- 14 7:00, you weren't paid extra for that?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Would you take the time off during the day to
- 17 | compensate for the time --
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. -- that you spent in the community meeting?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Have you ever worked for the Department of
- 22 Recreation for the City of Wilmington?
- 23 A. No.
- Q. Do you know current Councilman Michael Brown?

A. Yes.

- 2 Q. When did you first meet him?
- 3 A. In 2000, I believe it was. 2000.
- 4 Q. Under what circumstances did you meet him?
- 5 A. He was having a meet-and-greet at his home and
- 6 I went with a friend.
- 7 Q. You were not working for the city at the time?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Was he running for office at the time?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. Do you know what the purpose of the
- 12 | meet-and-greet was?
- 13 A. I don't remember.
- 14 | Q. Who was the friend that you went with?
- 15 A. I went with my daughter and also -- what was
- 16 | the person's name? I can't even remember who it was
- 17 at the time.
- 18 | Q. How many people attended the meet-and-greet?
- 19 A. Probably 50 people.
- 20 Q. Did you get an opportunity to speak with
- 21 Mr. Brown?
- 22 A. I met him, you know.
- 23 Q. Did you form an impression about him when you
- 24 | met him?

- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- knowledge? 21

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

- 22 Α. Yes.
- 23 0. You don't recall what capacity he worked in at
- 24 that point?



A. No.

1

- 2 Q. At some point in time you became aware that
- 3 Mr. Brown was an executive director at a city
- 4 | recreation center; is that right?
- 5 A. Yes.
 - Q. When is it that you came to that knowledge?
- 7 A. That was in 2001. I believe it was 2001,
- 8 | latter part or middle of 2001. I don't remember
- 9 exactly.
- 10 Q. How is it that you came to know that Mr. Brown
- 11 | was running a rec center at that point in time?
- 12 A. I worked for the City of Wilmington and that
- 13 | was a part of the City of Wilmington. I was aware of
- 14 | the appointments and job placements.
- 15 Q. Did you understand that Mr. Brown was the
- 16 executive director of the city recreation center?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Did you have any understanding as to whether
- 19 | the executive director position was an appointed
- 20 position like yours?
- 21 A. As far as I knew it wasn't.
- 22 | Q. It was not?
- 23 A. No.
- Q. Do you have any understanding as to how

A-70

- 1 Mr. Brown became the executive director of a city
- 2 recreation center?
 - A. No personal knowledge.
- 4 | Q. Now, you were an attendee at a meeting, I
- 5 | believe, in November of 2004 attended by Mr. Brown and
- 6 Officer Lynch. Do you recall that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. I don't want to ask you about that right now,
- 9 but I want to ask you about the time prior to that
- 10 | meeting.

- So prior to that November 2004 meeting, had
- 12 you been to any community meetings attended also by
- 13 Mr. Michael Brown?
- 14 | A. Yes.
- 15 | Q. How many meetings had you been to where he had
- 16 | also been in attendance?
- 17 A. Probably about ten.
- 18 Q. What kinds of meetings were these?
- 19 A. Civic and community group meetings.
- 20 Q. Do you recall where the meetings took place?
- 21 A. Variety of places.
- 22 Q. What kinds of places?
- 23 A. Churches, senior centers, community centers,
- 24 yes.

- Q. When you say "community centers," do you mean recreation centers?
 - A. Some of them would be considered recreational centers.
 - Q. Some were just other community centers?
- 6 A. Exactly.

4

- Q. Do you know whether the senior centers where you attended meetings that Mr. Brown also attended were city property, were city buildings?
- 10 A. I wouldn't know if they were or not.
- Q. Do you recall the names of any of the senior centers where both you and Mr. Brown attended meetings prior to November of 2004?
- A. Sacred Heart, Claymoor Senior Center -- so many. Those are the ones that come to mind.
- Q. Do you know whether Sacred Heart Senior Center is a city facility?
- 18 A. I don't believe so.
- 19 Q. Do you know whether Claymoor Senior Center is a 20 city facility?
- 21 A. I don't believe so. A-71
- Q. Do you recall the names of any of the community centers where prior to November 2004 you attended meetings that Mr. Brown also attended?

A-72

- 1 A. No. The only other place that I can think of
- 2 | would be Fournier Hall.
 - Q. Fournier Hall?
- 4 A. Yes.

3

- 5 | Q. Is that F-o-u-r-n-i-e-r?
- 6 A. I believe so.
- 7 Q. Is Fournier Hall a city property?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Do you recall the names of any of the
- 10 recreation centers where prior to November of 2004 you
- 11 | and Mr. Brown attended meetings?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. In these meetings, do you know whether
- 14 Mr. Brown was attending as the executive director of a
- 15 | city recreation center?
- 16 A. I can't really say, you know. I can't really
- 17 | say.

24

- 18 Q. Do you recall whether he spoke at any of these
- 19 | meetings prior to November 2004?
- 20 A. Some of them he did and some of them he might
- 21 have after I left.
- 22 Q. Focusing on the ones where you recall --
- 23 (Interruption.)

(Fray Lynch is now present in the

comments by saying, I'm Michael Brown, executive

director of the Hicks Anderson Recreation Center?

A. I don't remember.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

- Q. So why do you think on those occasions he was speaking as the executive director of the Hicks Anderson Recreation Center?
- A. I'm just remembering that he would be speaking about activities that were going on at the center.
- Q. At any of the meetings that you attended prior to November 2004 where Mr. Brown spoke, did he ever say I am not speaking in my capacity as the executive director of the Hicks Anderson Recreation Center?
 - A. I can't remember if he said that or not.
- Q. Do you recall whether at any of the meetings prior to November 2004 where Mr. Brown spoke he said I'm speaking in my capacity as a private citizen?
 - A. I don't remember that.
- Q. Prior to November of 2004, had you formed an opinion about Mr. Brown as a person based on your observations of him?
 - A. Yes.

Q. What was that opinion?

A. That he was a very vocal person, very

23 passionate, and abrasive.

Q. Prior to November of 2004, had you had the

- 1 opportunity to observe Mr. Brown interacting with
- 2 | women?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Based on those observations, prior to November
- 5 of 2004, had you formed any opinion about him with
- 6 respect to the way he treated women or how he viewed
- 7 | women?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Now I want to focus your attention on November
- 10 2004 and the meeting that you attended, Mr. Brown
- 11 attended, Officer Lynch and others attended. All
- 12 | right?
- Where did that meeting take place?
- 14 A. That took place at WCCCNPAC Center. 5th and
- 15 | Madison I believe it is.
- 16 Q. Is WCCCNPAC a recreation center?
- 17 A. WCCCNPAC -- I don't know what they use their
- 18 | center for other than meetings. That was my first
- 19 | time there.
- 20 Q. But it's not called WCCCNPAC Recreation Center?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. It's just called WCCCNPAC Center; is that
- 23 | correct?
- 24 A. As far as I know.



- Q. Do you know whether WCCCNPAC Center was a city-owned building?
 - A. I don't know.

1

2

3

4

7

9

14

15

16

17

18

19

- Q. What time did the meeting start?
- 5 A. I can't remember if it was six or seven. It 6 was an evening meeting.
 - Q. Why were you at the meeting?
- 8 A. As a community affairs advisor.
 - Q. Who had asked you to attend the meeting?
- 10 A. It was just a group that we attend all the
 11 meetings for the City of Wilmington, all community and
 12 civic organizations. So it's on the calendar.
- 13 Q. Which is my next question.
 - How did you know that the meeting was going to even take place?
 - A. We have a calendar of all meetings that take place in the City of Wilmington for community and civic organizations and they contact our office to ask for representation.
- Q. Was there a particular group or group that sponsored the meeting that night?
- 22 A. WCCCNPAC group.
- 23 Q. What is WCCCNPAC group?
 - A. West Center City Community Action -- something

- 1 or other.
- 2 Q. That's an acronym, WCCCNPAC?
- 3 A. Yeah.
- 4 Q. What is WCCCNPAC? Is it a city agency?
- 5 A. I don't believe so. It is a community
- 6 organization.
- Q. Do you know how far in advance the WCCCNPAC group meeting had been put on the schedule?
- 9 A. The -- as far as I know, they meet monthly.
- 10 Q. Do you recall what the purpose of the meeting 11 was that evening?
- 12 A. I don't remember what the focus of the agenda
 13 was.
- 14 Q. Did you attend the meeting with any other -15 let me ask this question: Were there other community
 16 affairs advisors at the time?
- 17 A. There were others, yes.
- Q. Did you attend the meeting with other community affairs advisors?
- 20 A. No.

- Q. The meeting occurred in November 2004 after the general election; is that right?
- 23 A. I believe it was.
 - Q. As of that date, were you aware of whether

- Mr. Brown had been elected to the Wilmington City
- 2 | Council?

1

4

- 3 A. Yes.
 - Q. He had been?
- 5 A. As far as I remember, yes.
- 6 Q. Now, you said that the WCCCNPAC meeting was put
- 7 on a calendar that you had access to; is that right?
- 8 A. There's a community directory that has all of
- 9 that information in it.
- 10 Q. Who has access to that community directory?
- 11 A. Anyone in the city.
- 12 | Q. Any person in the City of Wilmington?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Where can the directory be found?
- 15 A. In the constituent service office, City of
- 16 | Wilmington. We mail it out to all communities and
- 17 | churches and agencies in the city and any resident
- 18 | that wants one.
- 19 Q. When you arrived at the meeting that evening,
- 20 was Mr. Brown already there?
- 21 A. No.

24

22 Q. Was Officer Lynch there?

- 23 A. We got there about the same time.
 - Q. Can you tell me how that meeting proceeded?

- 1 A. It wasn't a good meeting. And I can't remember
- 2 | what the issue at hand was, but the -- there was an
- 3 issue that the community was concerned about. I don't
- 4 remember exactly what that issue was.
- 5 Q. Do you recall how many people attended the
- 6 | meeting?
- 7 A. It was about 15. I think around 15.
- 8 Q. By the time Mr. Brown arrived, were there
- 9 approximately 15 people at the meeting?
- 10 A. Mm-hmm.
- 11 Q. Yes?
- 12 A. Yes. Sorry.
- 13 Q. Do you recall who was running the meeting?
- 14 A. If I remember correctly, one of the officers of
- 15 the WCCCNPAC Center was heading up that meeting. I
- 16 think his name is Jerry. I can't remember. I think
- 17 | it's Jerry.
- 18 Q. Other than Officer Lynch, was there any other
- 19 police officers present at the meeting?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Do you know how many?
- 22 A. One.
- 23 Q. Do you know who that person was?
- 24 A. Oh, I think it was Officer Groark, I believe.

- Q. Had you known Officer Groark prior to that
- 2 meeting?

- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Other than yourself and Officer Lynch and
- 5 Officer Groark, were there any other city employees
- 6 present at the meeting before Mr. Brown arrived?
- 7 A. City employees?
- 8 Q. Right, that you were aware of.
- 9 A. Not that I was aware of.
- 10 Q. Do you know Eugene Brown?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. So at what point during the meeting did
- 13 Mr. Brown arrive?
- 14 A. I would say about 15 or -- about 15 minutes
- 15 | after it had started, after I arrived.
- 16 | Q. What did he do when he entered the meeting?
- 17 A. Came in and sat down.
- 18 Q. Was someone speaking when he entered the
- 19 | meeting?
- 20 A. There might have been.
- 21 Q. You don't remember?
- 22 A. I don't remember.
- 23 Q. At some point Mr. Brown spoke at the meeting?
- 24 A. Yes.

- Q. Before he spoke, was he introduced by anybody at the meeting?
 - A. I don't remember.

- Q. When Mr. Brown spoke, first spoke at the meeting, what did he say?
- A. I don't remember his words that he initially spoke. I don't remember the words that he initially spoke.
- 9 Q. To whom was he speaking when he first spoke at 10 the meeting?
- 11 A. To the general -- general crowd there, I
 12 believe.
- Q. Was someone else talking when Mr. Brown first spoke?
- 15 A. I don't remember.
- Q. You don't recall whether he interrupted someone else who was speaking during the meeting?
- 18 A. I don't remember.
- Q. At some point during the meeting do you recall
- 20 Mr. Brown addressing Officer Lynch?
- 21 A. Yes. A-81
- 22 Q. At what point did he address Officer Lynch?
- 23 A. What do you mean?
- 24 Q. At what point during the meeting did he address

23 her? 1 2 Α. Just during the course of the meeting. 3 What had Officer Lynch said before Mr. Brown Q. addressed her, if you remember? 4 5 Α. Nothing. 6 What did he say to her when he addressed her? Ο. 7 I don't remember his words. I don't remember Α. his words, just his tone. 8 9 What was his tone? 0. 10 Abrasive and loud. Α. 11 Was Officer Lynch standing when he addressed Q. 12 her? 13 Α. No. 14 Q. She was seated? 15 Α. Yes. 16 Seated at a table? Ο. 17 Α. Yes. 18 Was the meeting around a conference table of Q. 19 some kind? A-82 20 Α. Yes. 21 Was Mr. Brown seated when he addressed Officer Q. 22 Lynch? 23 Α. Yes.

At any point did he stand up when he addressed

24

Q.

1 her? 2 I don't remember. Α. 3 Q. So you said his tone was abrasive? 4 Α. Yes. 5 Why do you say that? Ο. 6 The tone of voice was abrasive. Α. 7 How did Officer Lynch react to Mr. Brown's Q. 8 statements? 9 She didn't. She didn't. Α. 10 She didn't react at all? 0. 11 I don't know what you mean by "react." Α. 12 0. Did the expression on her face change when he 13 began to direct his comments to her? 14 À. Yes. 15 How did it change? From what to what? 16 Α. Shock. 17 Did she say anything in response to Mr. Brown's Q. 18 statements to her? A-83 19 I don't remember. 20 Q. Did anyone else say anything in response? 21 anyone else say anything to Mr. Brown in response to 22 his statements to Officer Lynch? 23 Α. I don't remember. 24 Would you say that Mr. Brown was yelling at

Officer Lynch?

- 2 A. His tone was very loud.
- Q. For what period of time was he addressing
- 4 Officer Lynch in that tone of voice?
- 5 A. I can't say -- I can't give you minutes or -- I
- 6 can't give you minutes or seconds or anything like
- 7 | that.

- 8 Q. Did he yell at her on more than one occasion
- 9 during the meeting?
- 10 A. At that point it became a blur to me.
- 11 Q. What became a blur?
- 12 A. The meeting itself.
- 13 Q. Why is that?
- 14 A. Just the tone of the meeting.
- 15 Q. Were other people in the meeting yelling at
- 16 | that point in time?
- 17 A. (No response.)
- 18 Q. Or speaking in loud tones?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. Who else was speaking in loud tones?
- 21 A. I don't even know the names.
- 22 Q. Do you recall the substance of anything that
- 23 Mr. Brown said?
- 24 A. I believe it was against the police officers.

22

24

Wilmington?

- I don't remember him saying that, either. 23 Α.
 - 0. Did you have any understanding of what capacity

A-86

- Mr. Brown was attending that meeting in?
- 2 A. Really, I can't say. I really can't say
- 3 truthfully. I can't say.
- 4 Q. Did you know any of the other people who
- 5 attended the meeting other than Officer Lynch and
- 6 Officer Groark and Mr. Brown?
- 7 | A. Yes.

1

- 8 Q. Did you speak with any of them about what
- 9 occurred at the meeting that night?
- 10 | A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Who did you talk to about that?
- 12 A. Councilman Bud Freel.
- 13 Q. What did you discuss with Councilman Freel?
- 14 A. What a horrible meeting it was.
- 15 Q. Did he respond to that comment?
- 16 A. He felt that it was, also.
- 17 Q. Did he tell you why he felt it was a horrible
- 18 | meeting?
- 19 A. It got out of hand.
- 20 Q. Did he tell you why he thought it got out of
- 21 | hand?

- 22 A. A variety of reasons.
 - Q. What were those reasons?
- 24 A. The attack on our -- on the police officers and

- 1 | the general consensus as to what was happening in that
- 2 area.
- Q. When you say "the attack" on the police
- 4 officers, do you mean Mr. Brown's comments directed to
- 5 Officer Lynch?
- 6 A. Verbal attack.
- 7 Q. But Mr. Brown's comments; is that correct?
- 8 A. Mr. Brown's comments.
- 9 Q. And that --
- 10 A. And also the comments of someone else that was
- 11 | there, and I don't remember who it was.
- 12 Q. What were those comments?
- 13 A. They were just not -- they were negative
- 14 | comments about the police.
- 15 Q. By someone other than Mr. Brown?
- 16 A. Mr. Brown and someone else.
- 17 Q. Who was the other person?
- 18 A. I don't remember who that was.
- 19 O. Did Councilman Freel criticize Mr. Brown's
- 20 | conduct during that meeting?
- 21 A. To me?
- 22 Q. Yes. A-87
- 23 A. Not to me.
- Q. Do you know whether he criticized his conduct

to others?

1

- A. I don't know.
- 3 Q. Did you know anybody else at the meeting other
- 4 | than Councilman Freel?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Did you speak to that person about what
- 7 occurred at the meeting?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Did anyone at the meeting talk to you about
- 10 | their impressions of the meeting other than Councilman
- 11 | Freel?
- 12 A. And Fray and I spoke about that.
- 13 Q. When did you speak with Officer Lynch?
- 14 A. It might have been a couple days later.
- 15 Q. What --
- 16 A. Or right outside of the meeting. Right outside
- 17 of the meeting first.
- 18 Q. Can you tell me about that conversation?
- 19 A. Just were both in a state of shock.
- 20 Q. What did Officer Lynch say to you?
- 21 A. She just couldn't believe it. "I can't believe
- 22 | that."
- 23 Q. What did you say to her?

- A-88
- 24 A. I really can't give you my exact words or even

- 1 close to it, but I just expressed my shock at things 2 that were being said.
- Q. Getting back to the actual meeting, after

 Mr. Brown directed his comments at Officer Lynch, did

 the meeting end at that point?
 - A. We got up and left.
- 7 Q. When you say "we," who is "we"?
- A. The two officers, Fray and Groark, Bud Freel,
 and myself. I can't remember if the meeting ended or
 us leaving ended it. I don't -- I don't recall that.
- 11 I just know that very shortly after that we left.
- Q. Did you speak with Mr. Brown about that meeting at any point after the meeting?
- 14 A. No, no.

- Q. Have you ever had any conversations with him about that meeting --
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. -- since then?
- 19 A. No.
- Q. Has he attempted to contact you about the meeting?
- 22 A. No.
- Q. During your conversation with Officer Lynch after the meeting, after that incident involving

- Mr. Brown, did she indicate to you that she and
- 2 Mr. Brown had had prior conflict?
 - A. Yes.

1

- 4 Q. What did she tell you?
- 5 A. That there had been an incident that her and
- 6 Mr. Brown had had around this incident, there had been
- 7 some problems.
- 8 Q. Were you aware of Mr. Brown having problems
- 9 | with any other city employees prior to that meeting?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 | O. Excuse me?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. How about subsequent to that meeting?
- 14 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 15 Q. Now, at some point after the meeting, were you
- 16 | contacted by anyone from the city to give a statement
- 17 about what occurred at the meeting?
- 18 | A. Yes.
- 19 | O. Who contacted you?
- 20 A. Our personnel department and law department.
- 21 Q. Who contacted you from the personnel
- 22 department? A-90
- 23 A. I believe it was Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie, our
- 24 director.



Who contacted you from the law department? 1 0. 2 Α. Alex was the person that I met with at that 3 time, Alex Mili. MR. MILI: 4 Before you go any further, I 5 want to say for the record she's instructed not to 6 answer any questions about conversations that she had 7 with myself or any of the attorneys from the law 8 department. That is attorney/client privilege. 9 So if Mr. Vance decides to ask you any 10 questions about this conversation, I'm going to 11 instruct you not to answer. 12 THE WITNESS: Okay. A-91 13 BY MR. VANCE: 14 0. I want to ask you about your conversations with 15 Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie. 16 What did you discuss with her? And I want 17 to make sure that in responding you tell me what you 18 discussed with her outside the presence of either 19 Mr. Mili or any other attorney for the city. 20 Α. I didn't meet with her or discuss anything with 21 her outside of the presence of Mr. Mili. 22 0. All right. So on each occasion when you and 23 Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie discussed the November 2004

incident involving Officer Lynch and Michael Brown,

- either Mr. Mili or another attorney from the city was present; is that correct?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. Did you have any conversations with any city
- 5 employee other than Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie or
- 6 Mr. Mili concerning that November 2004 incident that
- 7 | we haven't already discussed during the deposition?
- 8 A. No, no.

1

2

- 9 Q. Did you sign any document related to what
 10 occurred at the November 2004 meeting between Officer
- 11 | Lynch and Mr. Brown?
- 12 A. I don't remember if I signed a document after I
 13 gave a statement. I don't remember if I signed --
- 14 it's been awhile, but I don't remember.
- 715 Q. You don't recall after any discussions you had
 - 16 whether you actually signed a document, any
 - 17 discussions you had with Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie and
 - 18 Mr. Mili, whether you signed a document?
- 19 A. I don't recall.
- 20 Q. Just give me a minute and I think I might be
- 21 finished.
- As a city employee, or prior to November
- 23 2004, had you received any kind of training related to
- 24 | sexual harassment, racial harassment, and harassment

at work?

1

- 2 Α. Yes.
- 3 What kind of training had you received? Q.
- 4 The city has a class for that and I attended it Α. 5 and received certification for that.
- 6 And that was after you were appointed as a Q. 7 community affairs advisor?
- Α. That's correct. 8
- 9 Did you attend that class on one occasion or Q. 10 were you required to attend it every year or on some 11 other periodic basis?
- 12 I attended the one. Α.
- 13 You obtained a certificate for successfully Q. 14 attending the class?
- 15 Α. Yes.
- 16 Was it an all-day class? Q.

- 17 It was a half-a-day class. Α.
- 18 What took place during the class? Ο.
- 19 Instruction, interaction. Rules and
- 20 regulations were discussed. The city code was
- 21 distributed at that time about sexual harassment.
- 23 by that?

Q.

22

24 The personnel code, I guess, to that.

When you say "the city code," what do you mean

You can still answer.

	36									
1	Q. You can answer the question.									
2	A. I don't remember. I don't remember.									
3	Q. Okay.									
4	MR. VANCE: I don't have any other									
5	questions for you.									
6	MR. MILI: Neither do I.									
7	You can read the transcript when it's ready									
8	or you can waive reading if you trust her to take the									
9	cranscript accurately.									
10	THE WITNESS: Waive reading.									
11	(The deposition was then concluded at									
12	9:55 a.m.)									
13										
14										
15	INDEX TO TESTIMONY									
16										
17	MARCIA A. STARKS PAGE									
18	Examination by Mr. Vance 2									
19										
20	-									
21	INDEX TO EXHIBITS A-95									
22										
23	(No exhibits marked for identification.)									
2.4										

State of Delaware) 1 2 New Castle County) 3 CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER 4 5 I, Kathleen White Palmer, Registered Professional Reporter, do hereby certify that there 6 came before me on the 11th day of October, 2007, the deponent herein, MARCIA A. STARKS, who was duly sworn 7 by me and thereafter examined by counsel for the respective parties; that the questions asked of said deponent and the answers given were taken down by me 8 in Stenotype notes and thereafter transcribed into typewriting under my direction. 9 10 I further certify that the foregoing is a true and correct transcript of the testimony given at said examination of said witness. 11 12 I further certify that reading and signing of the deposition were waived by the deponent and 13 counsel. 14 I further certify that I am not counsel, attorney, or relative of either party, or otherwise 15 interested in the event of this suit. 16 17 18 A-96 19 Kathleen White Palmer, RPR, RMR, CLR 20 Certification No. 149-RPR (Expires January 31, 2008) 21 22 23 DATED: October 11, 2007 24

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE

FRAY LYNCH,

Plaintiff,

C.A. NO. 06-351 JJF

v.

JURY TRIAL DEMANDED

CITY OF WILMINGTON,

Defendant.

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I, Alex J. Mili, Jr, Esquire, hereby certify that on this 14th day of November, a copy of the Appendix to Defendant's Opening Brief in Support of its Motion for Summary Judgment Volume I was served with the Clerk of Court using CM/ECF which will send notification of such filing(s) to the following and that these documents are available for viewing and downloading from CM/ECF

G. Kevin Fasic, Esquire Law Office of G. Kevin Fasic 1225 King Street, Suite 200 Wilmington, DE 19801 Robert T. Vance, Jr., Esquire Law Offices of Robert T. Vance, Jr. 100 South Broad Street, Suite 1530 Philadelphia, PA 19110

CITY OF WILMINGTON LAW DEPARTMENT

/s/ Alex J. Mili, Jr.

ALEX J. MILI, JR., ESQUIRE (I.D. #4125) Senior Assistant City Solicitor Louis L. Redding City/County Building 800 N. French Street, 9th Floor Wilmington, DE 19801 (302) 576-2175

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE

FRAY LYNCH, :

.

Plaintiff, :

: C.A. NO. 06-351 JJF

v.

JURY TRIAL DEMANDED

CITY OF WILMINGTON,

:

Defendant.

É

APPENDIX TO DEFENDANT'S OPENING BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF ITS MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT

VOL. II

Alex J. Mili, Jr., Esquire (I.D. #4125) Senior Assistant City Solicitor Louis L. Redding City/County Building 800 N. French Street, 9th Floor Wilmington, DE 19801 (302) 576-2175 Attorney for Defendant City of Wilmington

Dated: November 14, 2007

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1/0	lume	1
V U	lume	J

Departmental Memorandum regarding Lynch's Written Complaints
City of Wilmington Personnel Policy 101.1 Harassment Free Work Environment A-2
Departmental Information to Michael Szczerba from Fray Lynch A-4
Memorandum to Romain L. Alexander from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated December 7, 2004 A-6
Memorandum to Michael Brown from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated December 7, 2004
Memorandum to Fray Lynch from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated December 7, 2004
Letter to Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie from Victor F. Battaglia dated March 11, 2005
Memorandum to Michael A. Brown from Romain L. Alexander dated December 13, 2004
Policy and Procedure Manual Training Form signed by Michael Brown dated November 4, 2004 A-14
Investigative Memorandum of Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated November 29, 2004
Memorandum to Michael Brown from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie dated March 9, 2005
Deposition Transcript of Fray Lynch
Deposition Transcript of Marsha Starks A-60
Volume II
Deposition Transcript of Michael Brown
Deposition Transcript of Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie A-223

Defendant.

		IN	THE	UNI	red	STATE	S DI	ISTRICI	COURT	-	
			FOR	THE	DIS	STRICT	OF	DELAWA	ARE		
FRAY	LYNCH	,)			
			Plaintiff,)	Civil	Action			
v.))6-351 J	
CITY	OF WI	LMI	NGTO	ON,)			

Deposition of MICHAEL BROWN taken pursuant to notice at the offices of the City of Wilmington Law Department, 9th Floor, City/County Building, 800 N. French Street, Wilmington, Delaware, beginning at 2:00 p.m. on Friday, October 26, 2007, before Vincent J. Bailey, Registered Professional Reporter and Notary Public.

APPEARANCES:

ROBERT T. VANCE, JR., ESQ.

LAW OFFICES OF ROBERT T. VANCE, JR.

100 S. Broad Street - Suite 1530

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 19110

For the Plaintiff

ALEX J. MILI, JR., ESQ.
CITY OF WILMINGTON LAW DEPARTMENT
800 N. French Street - Ninth Floor
Wilmington, Delaware 19801
For the Defendant

ALSO PRESENT:

Fray Lynch

WILCOX & FETZER

1330 King Street - Wilmington, Delaware 19801
(302) 655-0477

www.wilfet.com





2 1 MICHAEL BROWN, 2 the deponent herein, having first 3 affirmed, was examined and 4 testified as follows: 5 EXAMINATION BY MR. VANCE: 6 Good afternoon, Mr. Brown. I'm Robert Vance. 7 0. 8 respect Fray Lynch in this lawsuit she's brought against the City of Wilmington. Have you ever had your 9 deposition taken before? 10 11 Α. Yes. 12 Let me run over some of the rules briefly. Q. 13 sure when you give a response to my questions that your 14 response is verbal. Don't shake your head up and down, 15 anything like that, because Mr. Bailey, the reporter, is 16 making a record and he can't interpret your body 17 movements, sounds and things like that that are not 18 words. Do you understand that? A-98 19 Α. I do. 20 Secondly, when I ask you a question, make sure Q. 21 that you understand the question. If you don't 22 understand it, tell me that you don't understand. 23 rephrase it. Because when I ask you a question and you 24 answer it, I'm going to presume that you understood the

question and that your answer is responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that?

A. I do.

- Q. If during the deposition for whatever reason you want to change an answer that you previously gave, please feel free to do that, because I want your testimony to be as accurate as possible. Do you understand that?
 - A. I do.
- Q. If you want to take a break at any point in the deposition, let me know, I'll accommodate you. But if I've asked you a question, make sure you answer the question first and then you can take your break. Do you understand that?
 - A. I do.
- Q. You understand that you are testifying under oath and subject to the penalties of perjury?
 - A. I understand, sir.
- Q. And in the last day or two have you taken any kind of medication or any drug that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Okay. Can you tell me about your educational background?



1994.

- Q. What was your first position with the city?
- 2 A. Worked out of a grant, SALLE grant for youth
- 3 intervention through the Wilmington Police Department.
 - Q. What was your position?
 - A. Youth intervention specialist.
 - Q. But you were a city employee. Is that right?
 - A. That's correct.

4

5

6

7

20

- Q. How long were you a youth intervention
 9 specialist?
- 10 A. Until 1997 -- I'm sorry. Until 2000.
- 11 Q. April of 1994 to 2000?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- Q. Do you recall when in 2000 you stopped being a youth intervention specialist?
- 15 A. I believe it was June 30th, 2000.
- Q. What was your next position with the City of Wilmington?
- 18 A. Executive director, William Hicks Anderson
 19 Community Center.
 - Q. Did you begin that position in July of 2000?
- A. My apologies, it was 2001. The mayor was elected in 2000 and sworn in 2001. They eliminated the position of youth intervention in 2001, so I went to Hicks

24 Anderson in 2002.





City of Wilmington?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

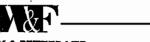
21

22

23

24

- management for him and his company.
- When you became the executive director of William Q. Hicks Anderson Community Center, was that a political appointment?



I knew a little of Mr. Baker, yes, sir.

24

Α.

- Q. Did you ever serve as Mr. Baker's driver in any capacity?
 - A. No, sir. No, sir. In any capacity? I drove him around with friends. I drove him around on several occasions.
 - Q. At what point in time?
 - A. I would have to go back each year and think about what point in time. I do know I drove him around on several occasions.
 - Q. Were you driving him around as part of your duties as either a youth intervention specialist or executive director of the William Hicks Anderson Community Center?
- 14 A. No, sir. As a friend.
- Q. Was it, were you driving him around while he was running for office or --
- 17 A. I did that as well, that's correct.
- 18 Q. Driving?

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

- 19 A. As a friend.
- 20 Q. The mayor you said was elected in 2001?
- 21 A. Yes. That is correct, sir.
- Q. Were you driving him in 2001?
- 23 A. No, sir. He took office in 2001.
- Q. You were driving him in 2000?



- A. I drove him occasionally throughout our friendship, so that was one of the times, yes, some of
- Q. When is the first time you drove the mayor as a friend for a political purpose?
 - A. I don't remember exactly, sir.
 - Q. Was it before you became a youth intervention specialist?
- 9 A. No, sir.

that time.

3

6

7

8

18

19

- 10 Q. Was it during that time?
- 11 A. Yes, sir, but I don't remember the year.
- 12 Q. What were your responsibilities as a youth 13 intervention specialist?
- A. Dealing with at promising youth. Some say at risk, I like to say at promising.
- 16 Q. What do you mean when you said you dealt with at promising youth?
 - A. We would go and advocate for them in the community and in the schools, speak on their behalf and in courts. When some had court cases, we would go.
- Q. How many other youth intervention specialists were there?
- A. No more than five total. A-106
- Q. In that capacity what was the title of the person



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Q.

When I first got hired in 1994. Α.

At what period of time?

Do you recall for what period of time the youth Q. intervention specialists were part of the police



department?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

22

23

- A. They were already in existence when I got there, when I got hired. Again, I was hired in '94 under then Mayor Sills. You are really asking me to stretch my memory. I'm going to try to do the best that I can, because I think you already know and you can help me out, if you want to.
 - Q. Actually, I don't know.
- A. I'm quite sure you do, but, anyway, 1994 to 1997 we were at the police department and then they sent us to Parks and Recreation.
- Q. Do you have any knowledge as to why in 1997 the youth intervention specialists were reassigned from the police department to the Parks and Recreation department?
 - A. Had to do, something with the budget I believe.
- Q. Do you know Gilbert Howell?
- 17 A. I know him well, sir. He's my best friend -- one of my best friends.
- Will you do me a favor? What's your name, 20 sir?
- 21 Q. My name is Robert Vance. A-108
 - A. Will you do me a favor and -- Mr. Howell spent 37 years, 32 years with the police department, he worked his way up. Would you address him as Mr. Howell, he deserves

A-109

- 1 that, for me please? He's my friend and deserves that.
 - Q. I thought I called him Mr. Howell.
 - A. No. You said Gilbert Howell.
- Q. That's his first name. I wanted to make sure you
- 5 | know who I'm talking about.
- 6 A. Okay.
- 7 Q. You say that Mr. Howell is one of your best
- 8 | friends?

2

3

- 9 A. That's correct, sir.
- 10 Q. Do you know James Stallings?
- 11 A. Yes, I do, sir.
- 12 Q. How long have you known James Stallings?
- 13 A. Since 1994. Knew of him before I came to the
- 14 | police department in '94. He was a sergeant in '94. And
- 15 so '94 I got to know him.
- 16 Q. Would you describe Mr. Stallings as one of your
- 17 personal friends?
- 18 A. Yes.

- 19 Q. Do you know Jim Wright?
- 20 A. Yes. I know Mr. Wright.
 - Q. How long have you known Mr. Wright?
- 22 A. He too -- knew of him before I came to work for
- 23 | the police department, but I got to know him as well in
- 24 1994. He too was a sergeant.



- Through my extension with William Hicks Anderson Α. Community Center, so approximately two years.
 - The entire time that you were the executive Q.

15 director, Mr. Eugene Brown was your subordinate, correct? 1 He was one of 32, that's correct. 2 3 Do you know Andrea Horisak? Ο. Who? 4 Α. 5 Andrea Horisak. Q. No, I don't, sir. Not unless I see a face. 6 Α. 7 Do you know Sharnette Handy? 0. 8 Α. Yes. How do you know Ms. Handy? 9 0. I was a board member for Jackson Street Boys Club 10 and she initially started, she initially volunteered 11 there and don't ask me what year because I really don't 12 13 Then -- so that's how I met her. subsequently became a police officer. 14 15 0. Did you know Sharnette Handy before you became a 16 youth intervention specialist? That wasn't the name you just asked me. 1.7 Α. Handy? Sharnette Handy? 18 Q. 19 Yes. Α. 20 Did you know Sharnette Handy before you became a Q. youth intervention specialist? 21 22

Α. Yes.

- Do you consider her to be a personal friend? Q.
- Α. No.

23

24



- Q. Do you know Tracey Hammond?
- 2 A. Yes.

- 3 Q. How do you know Tracey Hammond?
- 4 A. She was a former police officer.
- Q. Did you know Ms. Hammond prior to becoming a youth intervention specialist?
- 7 A. No.
- Q. Do you consider her to be a personal friend?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Do you recall when you first met her?
- 11 A. When she became a police officer, I was a youth
 12 intervention specialist.
- Q. Do you know Debbie Tymes, now known as Debbie
 Tymes Holden?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. How long have you known Ms. Tymes Holden?
- 17 A. When she became a police officer.
- 18 Q. Did you know her prior to that?
- 19 A. No, sir.
- Q. Do you consider her to be a personal friend?
- 21 A. No, sir.
- 22 Q. Do you know Elizabeth Ticknor?
- 23 A. No, sir. A-112
- Q. Do you know Eileen Target?

Α.	No.	sir
L7 •	110,	\circ \perp \perp

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

20

21

22

23

- Q. Do you know Stacie Jimenez?
- A. No, sir.
 - Q. Do you know Deborah Donohue?
- A. Yes, I do.
 - Q. When did you first meet Ms. Donohue?
 - A. When I became a youth specialist I believe she worked in the radio room at the Wilmington Police

 Department. Or if not when I became a intervention specialist, shortly thereafter.
 - Q. Do you consider her to be a personal friend?
- 12 A. No, sir.
 - Q. Do you recall an incident at the police academy where you performed an inspection on the female recruits at the police academy?
 - A. No, sir.
- 17 Q. Is it that you do not recall that incident or 18 that incident never happened?
- A. That incident never happened. A-113
 - Q. You were aware that Sergeant Donohue contends that on two occasions you summoned only the female recruits at the police academy into the hallway and performed an inspection of them? Are you aware that she contends that you did that?

- A. I heard just recently that she came up with that fabrication of a lie. So, yes, it's a lie and I didn't do it.
- Q. As a youth intervention specialist, did you have access to the police recruits?
 - A. No, sir.

1.7

- Q. Was Mr. Stallings involved with the police academy at any time when you were a youth intervention specialist to your knowledge?
- A. He was lieutenant, but I don't -- he was in HR, but I don't recall what class they came out of that that he oversaw. Captain Donohue, which is Sergeant Donohue's brother, was the captain in charge of HR and I believe, understanding what I heard, he was in charge of that particular class and lieutenant at the time Stallings was his subordinate.
 - Q. Are you familiar with an Officer Cummings?
- 18 | A. Yes, I am.
 - Q. When you were a youth intervention specialist, did Officer Cummings have any relationship to the police academy?
 - A. I believe he did. And, again, at what class, you know, they come out in class numbers, I don't recall. I cannot recall unless we summons the records. But he was



- at that time a sergeant in HR doing, assisting and assigned to the training, Sergeant Cummings at that time, who is now a captain.
- Q. Do you recall summoning the female recruits at the police academy into the hallway and telling them that you were largely responsible for the number of female recruits in the particular class that they were in?
 - A. No, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

16

21

22

24

- Q. Do you believe that you at any time had any role in increasing the number of female recruits in the police department?
- 12 A. No, sir.
- Q. Do you know an employee of the City of Wilmington by the name of Jerri Cherry?
- 15 A. Yes, I do.
 - Q. How do you know Ms. Cherry?
- A. When I was youth intervention specialist, it goes back to that, during that time, she had a niece or goddaughter or some relative that we did, gave service to. So that's when I first met Ms. Cherry.
 - Q. Do you recall the niece or goddaughter or relative who you gave service to?
- 23 A. Oh, no, sir.

A-115

Q. Are you aware of -- do you know whether this



- 1 | niece or goddaughter worked in the parks department?
- A. No. She was a minor when I first encountered
 Mrs. Cherry.
- 4 O. Was she -- how minor was she?
- A. She was a juvenile. I work with juveniles as a youth intervention specialist.
- 7 Q. Younger than 21 years old?
- A. Mrs. Cherry's niece or goddaughter, whichever one it was, she was a juvenile. So, yes, she was under 21.
- 10 Q. Do you know whether she was working for the city
 11 as an intern in any capacity while you were a youth
 12 intervention specialist?
- 13 A. No, she was not.

- Q. Are you aware of any complaint made against you by a relative of Ms. Cherry that you had sexually harassed this woman or a woman?
- 17 A. I was made aware of that through the personnel department.
 - Q. When were you made aware of the complaint?
- A. When I was -- when I was executive director of
 Hicks Anderson Community Center. So it had to be 2002 or
 22 2003. I don't recall exactly what year.
- Q. Who made you aware of the complaint?
- 24 A. Personnel department.



- Q. Who in the personnel department?
- A. Monica Gillespie I believe it was -- one of the staff, but I believe it was Monica.
 - Q. What did Monica tell you?
- A. That the allocations were made against me for sexual harassment.
- Q. What were the allegations that she told you were made against you?
 - A. I don't remember.
 - Q. Did she ask you about the allegations?
- 11 A. Yes, she did.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Did she tell you she was asking you about the allegations in the context of investigating the allegations?
- 15 A. Yes, she did.
- 16 Q. Did she say she had spoken to the woman who had 17 made the complaint against you?
 - A. Yes, she did.
 - Q. Did she tell you she had interviewed anybody else in connection with investigating the allegations?
 - A. I don't recall that.
 - Q. What was the result of her investigation, if you know?
 - A. I recall it being unfounded.



- O. How do you have a recollection of that?
- A. How do I have a recollection of that? I just do.
 - Q. Were you given a memo from Ms. Gillespie --
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

14

15

16

17

18

19

2.0

21

22

23

24

Q. Let me finish.

Were you given a memo from Ms. Gillespie saying the complaint was investigated and it was found not to be substantiated?

- A. That is correct.
- Q. Did you receive that memo while you were the executive director of the Hicks Anderson Community Center?
- 13 A. That is correct.
 - Q. Other than Officer Lynch, have any other employees of the city made sexual harassment complaints against you to your knowledge?
 - A. To my knowledge there's no other employee who has lied on me, no.
 - Q. That was not my question. Other than Officer Lynch, are you aware of whether any other employees of the city have made sexual harassment complaints against you?

 A-118
 - A. To my knowledge, there has been no one else who has made unsubstantiated comments or allegations against

me for sexual harassment.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Let me ask you the question again. To your knowledge, other than Officer Lynch, has any city employee made a complaint against you that you sexually harassed them?
- A. To my knowledge there has been no employee other than your client who has made false allegations against me.
- Q. Let me say this to you, under the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure --
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. -- I have up to 7 hours to depose you.
- A. Okay. I have no place to go, but I'm answering your question.
 - Q. No, you are not.

MR. MILI: He has.

MR. VANCE: No, he hasn't.

18 BY MR. VANCE:

Q. Your contention is that Officer Lynch made unsubstantiated allegations. My question is regardless of whether you believe the allegations were substantiated or unsubstantiated, to your knowledge have any other employees of the city made a sexual harassment complaint against you? Very simple, yes or no?

- A. As an officer of the court what answer do you want me to give other than the one I just gave you?
- Q. Yes or no. Other than Officer Lynch, has any other employee of the city made a complaint of sexual harassment against you? I don't care whether you believe it was substantiated or unsubstantiated. My question is whether you know of other complaints. We can get into whether it was substantiated or unsubstantiated after you tell me yes or no.

Do you understand the question?

- A. As an officer of the court you want me to answer the way you want to answer. I'm answering the way I feel comfortable in answering.
- Q. No. I want an answer to the question I put to you. I understand that you believe that Officer Lynch's complaint was fabricated. I understand that's what you believe. I'm not getting into that. My question is very simple: To your knowledge, has any other employee of the city made a complaint against you that you sexually harassed them? Either you are aware of it or not.
- A. To my knowledge there has been no other complaints of sexual harassment by anyone who has falsely accused me of any sexual harassment. $\begin{array}{c} A\text{-}120 \end{array}$
 - Q. Don't you understand that your answer implies

that there may have been complaints by someone made against you that were not false? I'm giving you the opportunity to answer the simple question.

A. As an officer of the court --

MR. MILI: Move to strike your testimony. You are not the deponent.

Q. That's true, I'm not the deponent. I'm not trying to argue with you.

MR. MILI: I object to you repeating the same question. I'm sorry it is not the answer you might want to help your case.

Q. No. You are just not answering the question.

Mr. Brown, I understand your position regarding Officer

Lynch's complaint. But my question is very simple. It

is a very simple question. It has nothing to do with

whether you believe the complaint that you may be aware

of was fabricated, was made for political -- whatever.

That's not the issue that I'm getting at. It is a very

simple question.

Are you aware of any city employee having made any complaint of sexual harassment against you other than Officer Lynch and this other complaint you just discussed that was found to be unsubstantiated? Are you aware of any other?

A-121

- A. To my knowledge there has been no other

 allegations of sexual harassment allegedly made against

 me falsely by anyone else other than your client, Officer

 Lynch. As an officer of the court that's how I'm going

 to answer the question. I'm not being disrespectful to

 you, sir.
 - Q. I think you are.

8

9

10

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

- A. No, sir. I've been very cooperative since we started this --
 - Q. It is called a deposition?
- A. I was trying to find the correct word, because I
 was going to say something else. But I've been very
 cooperative and very pleasant with you. I'm trying to be
 that way.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. I hope you can respect that, because I respect you.
 - Q. Okay. All right. So, Mr. Brown, you are familiar with the concept of sexual harassment, are you not?
- 21 A. Yes, I am, sir. A-122
 - Q. How would you define sexual harassment?
 - A. Sexual harassment is inappropriate behavior towards an individual that is not warranted or not

accepted by that individual.

- Q. The inappropriate behavior I take it must be of a sexual nature in order to constitute sexual harassment?
 - A. No, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. Is that what you believe?
- A. No, sir. Verbal, it could be verbal. It can come in all kinds of ways, sir. It can be verbal. It can be physical.
- Q. Give me an example of verbal, inappropriate verbal behavior that you think make constitute sexual harassment?
 - A. I don't have one at the top of my head right now.
- Q. My question to you is the inappropriate verbal, does the inappropriate verbal behavior have to have a sexual connotation in order for it to constitute sexual harassment?
 - A. It is my belief it does.
- Q. Okay. The inappropriate physical behavior has to have a sexual connotation in order for it to constitute sexual harassment. Is that your belief?
 - A. It is my belief it does.
- Q. Okay. So if you said to a female that maybe we both can do you, do you believe that that is inappropriate verbal behavior that would constitute



A-124

sexual harassment?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

14

22

23

24

- A. Are you asking the question in terms of saying that I said that? Or are you asking me a question in terms of the way you just described it, as a hypothetical question?
 - Q. Did you not understand the question I asked you?
- A. I understood that it could -- if I answer the way you asked, it could certainly be misconstrued that I agree to your question, so would you ask it again.

MR. VANCE: Would you read back the question.

12 (The record was read back as requested.)

THE WITNESS: I don't know, because I would

15 BY MR. VANCE:

never say that to a female.

- Q. Okay. So assuming you would never say that, do you believe that statement would be inappropriate?
- A. Please don't assume. I'll telling you I would not say that to a female.
- Q. Mr. Brown, would that statement in your view constitute sexual harassment?

A. Yes, it would. It is a verbal statement.

Q. If you inquire of a female whether she was going to wear a thong when she went to the beach, would that

inquiry in your view constitute sexual harassment?

- A. If the individual -- if the conversation was a part of the beach scenery, I don't know what people ask, but I don't have any objections to asking an individual what type of swim suit they are wearing if we are on the beach and we are all together.
- Q. Okay. If a person asks a female, if a male person asks a female person out on a date repeatedly and the female says no repeatedly and the male continues to ask her out on a date, in your view does that constitute inappropriate or behavior that's sexual harassment?
- A. In my view no, because some people don't get the word no. Some people don't understand the word no. Some people go beyond that limitation or that line that is drawn. Continuously can be, I guess they continuously seek after what they want until they get the answer yes.

I don't know if I answered that right, but that's the way I feel about it.

- Q. If a male kisses a female without her consent, in your view does that constitute sexual harassment?
 - A. Of course. I would think so.
- Q. If a male hugs a female without her consent, in your view would that constitute sexual harassment?
 - A. No.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

1.4

15

16

17

1.8

19

20

21

22

23



Q. Why not?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- A. It all depends on the circumstances and the situation and the environment.
 - Q. Give me an example.
 - A. Well, in church, you walk up to someone in church and you hug a sister or a sister hugs the brother. Is that considered sexual harassment? So that's my example.
 - Q. If a male asks a female to go on a vacation with her and the female says no, is that conversation sexual harassment in your view?
 - A. No.
- Q. If a man asks a woman to arrange a date for him with the woman's friend, in your view does that constitute sexual harassment?
 - A. Nope. A-126
 - Q. If a man jokes with a woman in a suggestive manner and the woman tells him that she doesn't appreciate those kinds of jokes, but the man continues to joke with her in that manner, do you believe that constitutes sexual harassment?
 - A. No. I believe you can consider that as being disrespectful to the individual.
 - Q. Now, since you have been a city employee have you received any kind of training on the issue of sexual



1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

- 18
- 19
- 20 21 sexual harassment policy in it?
- 22 Α. Yes, it did.
- 23 Q. Did you read it?
- 24 Yes, I did. Α.



- O. Did I understand it?
- 2 A. Yes, I did.

5

- Q. Do you understand what that policy, the conduct that that policy prohibited?
 - A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Since April 1994 did you receive any other training on sexual harassment or the city's sexual harassment policy?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Do you recall when?
- A. You are not going to like this answer, but I'm going to tell you. Since your client made false accusations against me the first time about the allegations of sexual harassment and it was investigated by the personnel department and they wrote back with their recommendation, I had to go through training on sexual harassment. I believe that was in 2003 or 2004.
 - Q. Did you object to going through that training?
- 19 A. No.

18

23

- Q. Did you think you needed the training?

 A-128
- 21 A. No.

2004?

Is that your --

- Q. You had no training between 1994 and some time in
- A. There was some other training, but I don't recall



	(.				
1	what they w	vere. We have had trainings.				
2		MR. VANCE: Can you mark this as Brown 1.				
3		(Brown Deposition Exhibit No. 1 marked for				
4	identification.)					
5	BY MR. VANCE:					
6	Q. Mr	. Brown, the document in front of you is marked				
7	Brown 1. I	t is entitled "Policy 101.1 Harassment Free				
8	Work Environment." It has Bates numbers in the lower					
9	right-hand corner, 72 through 77.					
10	· A. Th	at's correct, sir.				
11	Q. Ok	ay. Have you ever seen this policy before?				
12	A. Ye	s. It is part of the personnel policy manual.				
13	Q. Yo	u were familiar with this policy and what it				
14	prohibited as of January 1, 2004, correct?					
15	A. Ja	nuary 1.				
16	Q. 20	04.				
17	A. Ye	S.				
18	Q. Pr	ior to that?				
19	A. In	1994, yes. A-129				
20	Q. No	w, when you were the executive director of the				
21	Hicks Anderson Center, can you tell me what your duties					
22	were?					
23	A. My	duties were to oversee the day to day				



operations of the city's only funded community center,

- 1 | where I supervised approximately 32 full- and part-time
- 2 employees, and in the summertime ran summer employment
- 3 | with youth, oversaw a budget, oversaw programs. And
- 4 | basically that was the gist of my duties there.
- 5 Q. Did you have a job description?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. It was in writing?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Was that job description given to you when you
- 10 | started the job?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Who gave the job description to you?
- 13 A. Personnel department.
- 14 Q. Is that job description an official city document
- 15 to your knowledge?
- 16 A. Yes, it should be.
- 17 Q. Are you married, Mr. Brown?
- 18 A. Yes, I am.
- 19 Q. How long have you been married?
- 20 A. Eighteen years, 21 including the dating -- 18
- 21 | years married. I add the three years we were dating, so
- 22 21 years with my wife.
- 23 Q. Do you have any children?
- 24 A. Yes. A-130



after 5:00?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

15

16

17

18

19

22

23

- A. By -- yes, per directive from the director of Parks and Rec, there would be occasions when he would send me.
- Q. If the director would send you to a meeting after 5:00, how would be communicate that to you?
- A. Call me up and tell me he can't make a meeting, would I go.
- Q. Did you receive a schedule from the director of meetings that he wanted you to attend on a weekly basis or monthly basis?
- 12 A. No, sir.
 - Q. When you went to these meetings after 5:00 --
- 14 A. They weren't all after 5:00.
 - Q. I'm talking about the ones that were after 5:00, were you able to come in to work late for the period of time that you spent at the meeting the night before?
 - A. At times we would discuss that.
 - Q. Were you able to do that?
- 20 A. At times we would, the director and I would work out something.
 - Q. When you went to community meetings after 5:00 at the direction of the director of Parks and Recreation, did you communicate that to the people who attended the



A-133

	me	et	i	n	α	?
--	----	----	---	---	---	---

- A. Yes, I would. I would always tell them I was there representing the director.
- Q. Did you ever attend community meetings after 5:00 in your capacity as the executive director of the Hicks Anderson Center, not at the invitation of the or the direction of the Parks and Recreation director?
 - A. Yes, through invites from community groups.
- Q. Was it your understanding that those community organizations were inviting you because you were the executive director of the Hicks Anderson Center?
 - A. No. Not all the time.
 - Q. What would be the difference or the distinction?
- A. I'm quite sure you have heard about my background and reputation. I'm --
 - Q. No, I haven't.

A. I'm going to tell you. I'm a community activist and I advocate for youth and seniors. And I advocate for justice and for what's right. I always advocated, so there would be a lot of times that I show up for meetings and I say a lot of times that I show up for meetings after 5:00 clock when I got off from work on my own having nothing to do with the city.

If I showed up and I was not assigned to



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

show up by the director or I wasn't invited by a community organization and I might have heard about a meeting, I might show up and just put my head in the door and find out what the discussions is all about. might already know what the discussion is going to be and might want to show up and give my own.

- In those occasions would you come into the 0. meeting and say, I'm Mr. Brown -- or I guess people knew you -- but I'm not here as the executive director of Hicks Anderson, I'm just here as Mike Brown, private citizen?
- Basically those were some of the times that I had Α. to say that, yes, because I couldn't answer for the city. There would be conversations regarding situations about the city and they would look my direction or my way. said I'm not here representing the city, I'm here representing me, not the city. So I wouldn't make decisions for the city is what I was telling them.
- Q. I'm not asking you basically. I'm asking you when you went to community meetings after 5:00 where you believe you were attending in your capacity as a private citizen, when you went to these meetings did you announce to the people at the meeting, I'm here just on my own, I'm not here representing the city?



- A. Based on, if I was identified there and asked certain questions that pertain to city government, I would tell them I'm not there as a city employee. I'm there as an advocate, I'm there just to hear and listen. Because if I told them that, they would expect me to give them some sort of remedy to their problem and I can't represent the city and speak for the city unless I was told to.
- Q. If you were not asked a question in that type of meeting where you were attending as private citizen, would you still nonetheless say I'm not here representing the city, I'm just here on my own?
- A. But again, based on if I was identified as Mike Brown from Hicks Anderson Community Center and the issues was about youth or the issues was about crime, in the community, whatever issue was dealing with and I sat there and they asked me a question pertaining to that, I could not answer to them as an employee of the city, because I wasn't there representing the city. I'd be there representing me as a private citizen and advocating for what was right and what was wrong in the community at that time.
- Q. So would it be fair to say, then, at community meetings that you attended after 5:00 p.m. where you were

1 | not directed to attend by the Parks and Recreation

2 director or you were not otherwise attending in your

3 official capacity as the executive director of the Hicks

4 Anderson Center, you would not disclose to the attendees

5 | that you were appearing as a private citizen unless

6 someone asked you something that would require you to

7 | make that distinction? Would that be correct?

MR. MILI: Object to form.

Q. You can answer the question.

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. For the third time, if there's a conversation pertaining to something in the community, and you are right when you open the statement and questions about you guessed everybody would know who I was, you are correct. Everybody, majority, 99 percent of them know who Mike Brown was. So when there was an issue about youth, issues about crime, issues about police, issues about anything pertaining to an answer that I had, that they thought that I was there representing them, representing the city on, I would make clear to them that I was not there -- it was after 5:00, I was on my own time. So I was representing me as an advocate to the community.
- Q. In November 2004 when you attended a WCCNPAC meeting which was concerned with youth or crime or police issues, did you disclose to the people attending that

meeting that you were attending that meeting as a private citizen and not a representative of the city?

- A. Didn't disclose anything, because no one asked me. No one had a direct conversation to me or direct question to me pertaining to a city issue that I would have to respond to. There were certain issues discussed there, but it wasn't that I was representing the city to give them a definitive answer or the answer that they were looking to hear for the city to give.
- Q. Everybody there knew you, right, because everybody knows you?
 - A. Well, I won't say everybody --
 - Q. 99 percent?
 - A. Yeah. Even you know me now, sir.
- 15 Q. Not really, but --
 - A. You will get to know me.
- 17 Q. Probably not.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

16

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

So I take that answer to be, no, you did not disclose to the people at the meeting in November 2004 at the WCCNPAC organization that you were appearing as a private citizen. Is that correct?

A. The way I explained it to you is the way I said it happened. No, I did not introduce myself as the executive director of William Hicks Anderson Center.



- Q. You did not introduce yourself as Mike Brown private citizen tonight?
 - A. I did not do that, either.

- Q. Okay. As the executive director of the Hicks
 Anderson Community Center did you have an assigned
 jurisdiction of the city that you were responsible for?
 - A. Would you say that again for me?
- Q. As executive director of the Hicks Anderson Center, did you have a particular jurisdiction of the city that you were responsible for?
- A. No. I was responsible for the only public facility for, that paid tax -- was paid by tax dollars at the William Hicks Anderson Community Center. But because my job description dealt with the youth, we dealt with youth throughout the city, but it was a city entity.
- Q. All right. You are aware I am certain that Officer Lynch filed a complaint against you alleging that in June of 2004 you engaged in conduct that she contended constituted sexual harassment, correct?
- 20 A. I am aware that she, Officer Lynch, fabricated --
 - Q. Go ahead.
 - A. -- statements stating, being accusatory that I did some sexual harassment to her, which is strictly flat out a lie.



- Q. All right. Why don't you tell me what happened on the particular day that gave rise to the complaint?
 - A. Ask me what you want to know.
 - Q. All right. We can do it that way if you want.
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

- Q. Okay. Officer Lynch says that she was assigned to weed and seed in June 2004. Is that right?
 - A. That is correct.
 - Q. Did you know that to be the fact?
- 10 A. She was an officer over in that area. I assume 11 that's what she was.
 - Q. Why did you assume that?
 - A. Because she was there every day in that capacity as the assigned officer, one of three assigned officers in the area, so I just assumed that she was one of the WCCNPAC officers.
 - Q. What do you mean "there"? Where is "there"?
 - A. Weed and seed area, the specific area of weed and seed.
- 20 Q. In June 2004 did you tell some of the police 21 officers that you were going to Miami for the weekend?
 - A. No, sir.
- 23 Q. You never said that?
- 24 A. No, sir.

- Q. Did you learn that Officer Lynch was going to go to Miami for the Memorial Day Weekend?
- A. She shared that with me in a conversation that we had standing in the lobby of Hicks Anderson.
 - Q. Just you and her?
 - A. In the lobby, yes, it was.
- Q. Did anybody else hear the conversation between the two of you?
- 9 A. No, sir.

6

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

23

please.

- 10 Q. Okay. On that particular occasion did you greet
 11 Officer Lynch with a hug?
 - A. I greeted Officer Lynch with an extended hand and a -- for the record, I am demonstrating, I extended my hand to her, embraced her in a greet where it would be construed as a greeting that men and women do when they see each other, particularly those of African American descent.

So I confused you now?

- 19 Q. I'll leave that alone.
- A. When we go to court I will ask the judge to let me demonstrate exactly what I mean by that.
- MR. MILI: Just answer his questions,
- Q. Had you greeted Officer Lynch in that fashion



1	prior	to	that	day?
---	-------	----	------	------

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

- Α. Yes.
- On how many occasions? Ο.
- I don't recall. Α.
 - More than 10? Q.
- Α. I don't recall.
- Was that your normal greeting with Officer Lynch? ο.
- Α. It is my normal greeting with everybody.
- Okay. Let me ask the question again. Was that your normal greeting with Officer Lynch?
- Α. It had become my greeting with her when she was along with her partners when I saw them.
 - When did it start becoming your normal greeting with Officer Lynch and her partners whenever you saw them?
 - As I would see them when they came in the Α. building I would greet them that way.
 - Beginning in July of 2002? Q.
 - I don't know when she was assigned over there. Α.
- Okay. All right. So that particular day after Q. 21 you greeted Officer Lynch with a hug --
 - Α. Excuse me. It was not a hug as you would --
- I stand corrected. After you greeted Officer 23 24 Lynch in the manner that you are going to demonstrate to

- the jury at trial, you asked Officer Lynch to go to your office, into your office, correct?
 - A. I was summoned to a phone call by the office staff and I told her she can come in the office if she wants. So I went to the office to answer a phone call.
 - Q. You had a round table in your office?
- 7 A. Yes.

4

5

6

8

- Q. Officer Lynch had a seat at the table?
- 9 A. That is correct.
- 10 Q. While she was seated there you began to talk to
 11 her about her trip to Miami, correct?
- 12 A. No. That's not correct.
- Q. No? Did you ask Officer Lynch if you could go to Miami with her?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 | O. You did not?

- 17 A. No, I did not.
- Q. Do you recall Officer Lynch telling you that the trip to Miami was a women's trip? That she was going with a girlfriend?
- A. I remember the conversation about a girlfriend,
 but I don't specifically remember that about a women's
 trip.
- Q. Did you ask Officer Lynch to, if she would



21 Α. That's the beginning of what I said and then as 22 the conversation progressed I said you ought to hook the 23 brother up.

24

Q. The brother being you? A-143

- A. Being me, that's correct.
- Q. Hook the brother up with who?
- A. Her girlfriend. That's what we were talking
- 4 about.

9

- Q. Did Officer Lynch tell you, no, she was not going to hook you up with her girlfriend?
- 7 A. No. I don't recall that.
- 8 Q. Did she respond at all?
 - A. Yes. She said she would talk to her girlfriend.
- 10 Q. She was contemplating hooking you up with her
- 11 | girlfriend?
- A. Her comment was I will talk to my girlfriend, but she does not date married men.
- Q. Do you recall asking Officer Lynch what kind of bathing suit she would be wearing while in Miami?
- 16 A. No, sir.
- 17 Q. You don't recall asking her that?
- 18 A. No, sir.
- 19 Q. You don't recall her telling you that she was
- 20 going to wear a regular bathing suit?
- 21 A. No, sir.
- 22 Q. You don't recall -- is it that you don't recall
- 23 this or you did not ask her?
- 24 A. I don't recall asking her.



Q. Well, that's two different things. Is your
testimony that you did not ask Officer Lynch what kind of
bathing suit that she was going to be wearing while in
Miami or you don't recall whether you asked her what kind
of bathing suit she was going to be wearing in Miami?

- A. In the beginning of your question, sir, you said do I recall.
- Q. I know, but this is a new question. So -- did you ask Officer Lynch what kind of bathing suit she was going to be wearing in Miami?
 - A. No, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

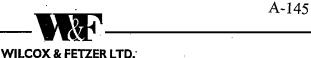
22

24

- Q. Do you recall Officer Lynch telling you that she was going to be wearing a regular bathing suit in Miami?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you ask Officer Lynch whether she was going to be wearing a thong?
- A. No, sir.
 - Q. Did Officer Lynch attempt to leave the office and you asked her not to leave when she was going to leave?

Registered Professional Reporters

- A. No, sir.
- Q. Did Gene Brown come into the doorway of your office at any time while Officer Lynch was there?
- A. Yes, sir. He stuck his head in the door.
 - Q. He asked for keys. Is that right?



- A. He asked for something. I don't recall exactly what it was.
 - Q. Did you tell Gene Brown not to interrupt you while you were talking to this fine police officer?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. You didn't say that?
- 7 A. No, sir.

4

5

- Q. Did Mr. Gene Brown tell you that he would kick your ass?
- 10 A. Say again.
- 11 Q. Did Gene tell you that he would kick your ass in 12 a joking manner?
- 13 A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you tell or say to Officer Lynch and Gene
 that he wouldn't do that with Officer Lynch sitting
- 16 | there?
- A. To go back to your original question, he never made the statement in the first place.
- 19 Q. Did you give Gene the keys that he inquired 20 about?
- A. Again, I don't recall what it was that he asked for, as I stated earlier.

 A-146
- Q. Did you and Officer Lynch talk about certain issues regarding the spring break basketball tournament?

- A. Yes. Upcoming federal funded, federal sponsored basketball game, yes.
- Q. Did Mr. Brown come back a few minutes later and ask you another question?
- A. I don't recall him coming back in the office for me to ask him another question.
- Q. Did you and Gene Brown start joking with each other and Gene Brown cut off the lights and tells you that he was going to come in the room and beat your ass in the dark?
 - A. I don't recall that, so the answer is no.
- Q. Did you tell Gene Brown that if he came into the room with Officer Lynch there, that Officer Lynch could do both of you?
 - A. No, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

18

- Q. Were the lights ever off at any point when you were in the office with Officer Lynch that day?
 - A. No, sir. And neither door was even closed.
- 19 Q. I didn't really ask that, but if that's what you 20 would like to contribute.
- 21 At some point Officer Lynch left. Do you 22 recall?
- 23 A. Yes, sir. A-147
 - Q. Did you say anything to her when she left?

- 1 A. If anything, see you later, be safe.
- Q. All right. You were advised a few weeks after
- 3 | that point that Officer Lynch had made a harassment
- 4 | complaint against you. Do you recall that?
- 5 A. No, sir. Not a few weeks later. A couple months
- 6 | later.
- 7 Q. Couple months later?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Are you sure about that?
- 10 A. It wasn't a few weeks later, so, no, I'm not sure
- 11 | about that, but it wasn't a few weeks later. But it all
- 12 depends on what you call a few weeks.
- Q. What do you call a few weeks?
- 14 A. You are the one that made the statement.
- 15 Q. But you made the answer.
- 16 A. I'm not going to argue with you.
- 17 Q. That's my question: What do you call a few
- 18 | weeks?
- 19 A. Mine is different than yours, so...
- 20 Q. I want to know what yours is.
- 21 A. A month, four weeks.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. What is yours?
- Q. I'm not being deposed here, Sir. A-148



April, early May. That's my thought, so that's why I

used the terms of more than a few weeks.

23

Α. No, sir.

23

24

Did you ever make a comment to Officer Lynch Q.

about her pants fitting nice?

A. No, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Did you ever tell Officer Lynch that you wanted to get to know her?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Did Officer Lynch ever tell you that she had a boyfriend?
 - A. I don't think we got that personal, so I don't recall that, sir.
 - Q. After the discussion that you had with Officer Lynch about the spring break basketball tournament, was there a period of time when she was not visiting the center? She stopped visiting the center?
 - A. The weed and seed officers, which she was part of, didn't visit on a regular basis anyway. So --
 - Q. I don't know, does that mean yes or no or what?
 - A. I don't know how to answer that question, because her assignment was the weed and seed area and she didn't come in there every day anyway, "she" meaning Officer Lynch.
 - Q. Was it your understanding that Officer Lynch's assignment was to come by the Hicks Anderson Center every day as parts of her duties?
 - A. No, sir. It wasn't my understanding.



- Q. What was your understanding as to how frequently she was supposed to stop by the Hicks Anderson Center?
 - A. There was no understanding as far as I remember.
- Q. So then why are you complaining that they never came by the center? You had no understanding about how frequently they were supposed to come by the center.
- A. Because Hicks Anderson was a part of the weed and seed area and -- because Hicks Anderson was part of the weed and seed area.
- Q. Was it your hope that the officers would come by every day?
- 12 A. It was my hope, yes, that officers from the weed and seed area would come by every day.
 - Q. They were not coming by every day?
- 15 A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

14

- 16 Q. How frequently were they coming by?
- 17 A. I don't recall.
- 18 Q. Was it less than once a week?
- 19 A. I don't recall.
- Q. You don't recall at all?
- 21 A. I don't recall.
- Q. Do you recall an interview with Monica Gillespie about Officer Lynch's complaint?
- A. Yes. Vaguely, but yes.



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24



Case	1:06-cv-00351-JJF	Page 60 of 140 58
1	INDEX	
2	DEPONENT: MICHAEL BROWN	PAGE
3	Examination by Mr. Vance	2
4	EXHIBITS	
5	BROWN'S DEPOSITION EXHIBITS	MARKED
6	1 2	33
7	2	53
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14	·	
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20	·	
21	·	
22		
23		
24		A-154

```
1
     State of Delaware)
 2
     New Castle County)
 3
                      CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER
 4
 5
            I, Vincent J. Bailey, Registered Professional
     Reporter and Notary Public, do hereby certify that there
 6
     came before me on Friday, October 26, 2007, the deponent
     herein, MICHAEL BROWN, who was duly sworn by me and
 7
     thereafter examined by counsel for the respective
     parties; that the questions asked of said deponent and
 8
     the answers given were taken down by me in Stenotype
     notes and thereafter transcribed by use of computer-aided
 9
     transcription and computer printer under my direction.
10
            I further certify that the foregoing is a true
     and correct transcript of the testimony given at said
11
     examination of said witness.
12
            I further certify that I am not counsel,
     attorney, or relative of either party, or otherwise
13
     interested in the event of this suit.
14
15
1.6
17
                        tification No. 171-RPR
                      xpires January 31, 2008)
18
19
     DATED:
             10-31-07
20
21
22
23
                                                      A-156
```





IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE

FRAY LYNCH,)

Plaintiff,

v.) Civil Action No.) 06-351 JJF

CITY OF WILMINGTON,)

Defendant.)

Volume 2

Continued deposition of MICHAEL BROWN taken pursuant to notice at the offices of City of Wilmington Law Department, City/County Building, 800 N. French Street, 9th Floor, Wilmington, Delaware, beginning at 10:00 a.m. on Tuesday, October 30, 2007, before Anne L. Adams, Registered Professional Reporter and Notary Public.

APPEARANCES:

ROBERT T. VANCE, JR., ESQ.
LAW OFFICES OF ROBERT T. VANCE, JR.
100 South Broad Street - Suite 1530
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19110
for the Plaintiff,

ALEX J. MILI, JR., ESQ.
ASSISTANT CITY SOLICITOR
City of Wilmington Law Department
800 North French Street
Wilmington, Delaware 19801
for the Defendant.

A-157

WILCOX & FETZER

1330 King Street - Wilmington, Delaware 19801
(302) 655-0477

www.wilfet.com



Registered Professional Reporters



Michael Brown

62 1 MICHAEL BROWN, 2 the witness herein, having first been duly sworn on oath, was examined and 3 testified as follows: 4 5 EXAMINATION 6 BY MR. VANCE: Good morning, Mr. Brown. We are continuing the 7 deposition from the 26th. I think where we left off, at 8 9 least one of the points that we left off at is that you recall being interviewed by Monica Gillespie Gonzalez in 10 connection with the June, 2004, complaint that Officer 11 Lynch filed against you; is that right? 12 Yes, I recall being interviewed by 13 Α. 14 Miss Gillespie. 15 MR. VANCE: Can you mark that as Brown 3? (Brown Exhibit No. 3, Letter from Monica 16 17 Gonzalez-Gillespie Dated 7/26/04, was marked for 18 identification.) A-158 19 BY MR. VANCE: 20 0. Mr. Brown, Brown 3 is a letter dated July 26th, 21 2004, from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie to you regarding an interview that had been scheduled in her office for 22 July 26, 2004, at 10:30 a.m. that you canceled. Do you 23 24 recall receiving this letter?

- A. No, I don't recall receiving it. But I do recall a meeting, having scheduled a meeting. But I believe I received it. But I don't recall receiving it. Let me put it that way.
- Q. At the bottom of the letter, there is a mention that you had legal counsel. Do you see that?
- A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

18

- Q. You stated that you had legal counsel.
- 9 A. Yes.
- Q. When did you obtain an attorney to represent you in connection with the complaint against you made by Officer Lynch?
- A. This is not a -- I did not specifically attain
 the attorney for the specific reason. But I brought him
 in, asked him to come with me at the time for this
 meeting.
- 17 Q. To the interview with Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie?
 - A. That is correct.
- 19 Q. Who is that attorney?
- 20 A. Victor Battaglia, Sr.
- Q. Did he attend the meetings you had with Monica 22 Gonzalez-Gillespie?
- 23 A. Yes, he did. A-159
 - Q. Did he participate in the interview or was he

1 | just an observer?

- A. Just an observer.
- 3 MR. MILI: Before you continue with this
- 4 line of questioning, the deponent needs to be reminded
- 5 | that he has an attorney/client privilege with
- 6 Mr. Battaglia that he is not obligated to waive at this
- 7 | time.

- 8 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 9 BY MR. VANCE:
- 10 Q. Understanding that you don't have to waive your
- 11 privilege, can you tell me why you retained
- 12 Mr. Battaglia or why you asked Mr. Battaglia to
- 13 accompany you to the interview with Monica
- 14 | Gonzalez-Gillespie?
- MR. MILI: I'm going to be object to that
- 16 | question. You are getting into the heart of whatever he
- 17 discussed with his attorney. That's clearly violating
- 18 | attorney/client privilege.
- 19 BY MR. VANCE:

- A-160
- 20 Q. You can waive it if you want. It's up to you.
- 21 A. The attorney for the City has spoken for me.
- 22 Q. Meaning that you are not going to answer that
- 23 question because you think it intrudes upon the
- 24 | attorney/client privilege; is that right?

Α.	That	is	correct.
7 J •	TIIGL	$\pm \circ$	

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. Did you learn about the Weed N' Seed Program other than in your capacity as the executive director of the Hicks Anderson Community Center?
 - A. Ask that again, please.
- Q. Did you learn about the Weed N' Seed Program other than in your capacity as the executive director of the Hicks Anderson Community Center?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Now, during your interview with Monica
 Gonzalez-Gillespie, did you admit to any of the
 statements that Officer Lynch said that you had made to
 her related to the June, 2004, complaint?
- A. Hook the brother up was the statement that I made that I admit making.
 - Q. And you denied all of the other statements?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. Did you tell Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie that you had not asked Officer Lynch to bring back pictures from her vacation to Miami?
 - A. I don't recall.
- Q. You don't recall whether you asked her to bring back pictures or not?
 - A. I don't recall that conversation.

- Q. Were you planning a vacation at some point in 2 2004 to travel to Miami?
 - A. No, sir.

- 4 Q. Did you complain to anyone who was a
- 5 representative of the United States Government related
- 6 to the Weed N' Seed Program and whether officers were
- 7 being deployed appropriately?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Who did you complain to?
- 10 A. U.S. Attorney Colm Connolly, a couple of his
- 11 designees. I don't remember their names.
- 12 Q. You complained to the U.S. Attorney --
- 13 A. Personally at a meeting.
- Q. Who is the U.S. Attorney?
- A. Colm, C-O-L-M, Connolly.
- 16 Q. When did you complain to -- is that a man?
- 17 A. Yes, it is.
- 18 Q. When did you complain to Colm Connolly?
- 19 A. I don't remember the exact date and time, sir.
- Q. How much earlier than the incident with Officer
- 21 Lynch did you complain to Mr. Connolly about the Weed N'
- 22 | Seed Program?
- 23 A. I don't remember.

- A-162
- Q. Did you put any of your complaints to

- Mr. Connolly or any of his designees in writing?
 - A. No, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

- Q. These were all verbal complaints?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Do you know whether they made any kind of written memorial of your complaints about the Weed N' Seed Program?
- A. Each time that we discussed this was at our monthly meetings with Weed N' Seed. So there was someone there taking notes. I'm quite sure there is notes out there somewhere.
 - Q. Where were the monthly meetings held?
- A. At the U.S. Attorney's office in the conference room.
 - Q. When did these monthly meetings begin?
- A. They had been in existence. I just, when I took over as executive director, that was part of the meetings that I attended as executive director. Because Weed N' Seed, the community set right in the middle of Weed N' Seed. And they furnished some of the funds for programs for the community center.

 A-163
 - Q. Who attended the Weed N' Seed monthly meetings?
- 23 A. Chief of police, captain of vice, I believe
 - D.E.A agent in charge, F.B.I. agent in charge. So it's

- 1 | a whole list of federal agencies.
- 2 Q. How many people -- go ahead.
- A. A list of federal agencies.
- 4 Q. How many people generally attended the monthly
- 5 | meeting about the Weed N' Seed Program?
- 6 A. I really don't know how many.
- 7 Q. More than ten?
- 8 A. I would say. There was a lot of people around 9 the table.
- 10 Q. And your recollection is that somebody was
 11 taking notes about what was being said at the meetings?
- 12 A. Either that or it was a recorder. I'm not sure.
- Q. Did you ever see minutes from the monthly Weed
- 14 N' Seed meetings?
- 15 A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you ever ask to see minutes from the monthly
- 17 | Weed N' Seed meetings?
- 18 A. No, sir.
- 19 Q. Do you recall how often you complained about the
- 20 deployment of officers during these monthly Weed N' Seed
- 21 | meetings?
- 22 A. No, sir, I don't recall.

- A-164
- Q. Was it a constant complaint of yours?
- 24 A. I don't recall.



A-165

- 0. Now, I asked you in the earlier deposition whether you had any understanding as to how frequently 3 the Weed N' Seed officers were supposed to visit the center. And I think you said you had no understanding; is that right? Α. That is correct. I think -- that's correct. 6 So you didn't understand that they were to come Ο.
 - Α. No, sir.

around once a day?

1

2

4

5

7

8

9

13

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- 10 Had Officer Lynch ever worked extra duty jobs at 11 the Hicks Anderson Center?
- 12 I don't recall. Α.
 - Q. What is an extra duty job?
- 14 Α. Sir, you have to ask Officer Lynch. 15 know what their terminology for extra duty is.
 - Well, do you recall telling Monica 0. Gonzalez-Gillespie that Officer Lynch had worked extra duty jobs at the Hicks Anderson Center?
 - Α. I don't recall the full conversation. It's been since 2004 I believe. Yes, since 2004. So I don't recall.
 - Did you complain to anyone in the police 0. department above Officer Lynch's rank about the deployment of officers in the Weed N' Seed Program?

A. Yes, I did.

1

2

5

6

9

- Q. To whom did you complain?
- A. Public safety director and the chief there at the monthly meetings.
 - O. Outside of that?
 - A. No, sir, not that I could recall.
- 7 Q. Did you ever complain to Inspector Wright about 8 the Weed N' Seed officers?
 - A. He would be at the meeting, so --
- 10 Q. He would be at the monthly meetings?
- 11 A. He would be at some of those monthly meetings.
- 12 Q. Did you ever complain to Lieutenant Mitchell
- 13 Rock about the deployment of the Weed N' Seed officers?
- 14 A. I don't recall.
- 15 Q. Did you ever complain to Sergeant Deborah
- 16 Donohue about the deployment of the Weed N' Seed
- 17 officers?
- 18 A. I don't recall.
- 19 Q. Did you ever complain to Maryln Dietz about the
- 20 | deployment of the Weed N' Seed officers?
- 21 A. I don't recall.
- Q. Did you ever complain to Nancy Dietz about the
- 23 deployment of Weed N' Seed officers?
- 24 A. I don't recall.

Q. Did you tell Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie that you
had had a meeting with Inspector Wright and Lieutenant
Rock and Sergeant Donohue about the deployment of Weed
N' Seed officers and that meeting got very heated?

- A. I don't recall. I mean, again, this is 2004.

 And now it's 2007. So I really don't recall. I would have to see it in writing if there was some notes made.
- Q. Do you recall asking Sergeant Donohue during that meeting to be excused from the meeting?
 - A. I don't recall.

- Q. Do you recall asking Lieutenant Rock and Inspector Wright whether they had said fuck Mike Brown, don't give him nothing?
- A. Again, I don't recall.

- Q. You don't have any recollection of you having asked that question of Inspector Wright and Lieutenant Rock?
- A. Again, since July of 2004, sir, we are in 2007 going two months out of the year. If you have it in writing and I can look at my statements, if there was any notes taken, I would certainly have no problems.
- Q. I'm going to let you read a document that was produced by the City. It's a memo dated August 2, 2004, to the file from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie and it has

A-168

Bates Numbers 16 and 17. 1

- Α. Thank you. Okay.
- Having read the August 2, 2004, memo from 3 0. Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie, does that refresh your 4 5 recollection about the substance of the meeting you had with her, Mr. Battaglia, Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie and
- Mr. Mili? 7

2

6

16

17

18

19

- It doesn't really enhance my memory. But 8 9 reading it, I remember now having that meeting. But I'm still not clear of the substance of that meeting. 10 11 I'm reading. So notes were taken. So, apparently, I 12 would have had to say those things if notes were taken.
- 13 So you don't challenge any of the statements in Q. here? 14
- 15 Α. No, I do not.
 - Q. Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie wrote in this memo that it was a concern of yours that Officer Lynch would get an inside job with weekends off after complaining that you had sexually harassed her. Do you recall reading that?
- 21 Α. I recall reading it, yes.
- 22 Do you recall saying that? Q.
- 23 I'm not clear on the extension of that Α.
- conversation. But if it's, again, if it's written, then 24

A-169

- 1 | we had the conversation. But I don't recall it.
- Q. You don't recall why that might have been a concern of yours?
 - A. No.

4

5

6

7

13

- Q. She also wrote in the memo that you had a police officer that would come forward when the time was right to support your statement. Did you tell
- 8 Ms. Gonzalez-Gillespie that?
- 9 A. Again, I don't recall it. But if it's written,
 10 we had the conversation. So I don't challenge the
 11 validity of that.
- 12 Q. Who was the officer?
 - A. I'd rather not say.
- 14 O. Now is the time.

- 15 A. I still would rather not say.
- 16 Q. What knowledge does this police officer have?
- 17 A. I don't remember. I really don't recall.
- Q. But you remember who the officer was but you don't remember what knowledge they have; is that what your testimony is?
- 21 A. I would rather not say who the officer was.
- 22 Q. Why?
- A. Well, because it's my, privy to my right.
 - Q. I don't know about that.

A. Okay.

1

2

3

4

5

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

24

- Q. But you remember the officer's name today but you don't know what knowledge that officer has about the incident involving Officer Lynch; is that your testimony?
- A. I remember who the officer is. And I'm not going to tell that officer's name. And the officer did relay something to me once this incident, the alleged allegations came out. And that's to the extent that I'm going to take this conversation.
- 11 Q. And what did the officer relay to you an 12 incident about?
 - A. I'm not going to share that with you, sir. In other words, I would rather take the fifth. As an officer of the court, you can understand that right now.
 - Q. No, not really. The fifth amendment applies to criminal proceedings. Unless you are worried about being prosecuted criminally, that's what the fifth amendment applies to.
 - A. I'm not going to say the officer's name.
- Q. Did this officer have a statement related to
 Officer Lynch? Was the statement related to Officer
 Lynch?

 A-170

A. I'm not sure what he was going to say.

- Q. You don't know what he was going to say, you remember who is or who she is, but you don't want to say who it is and you don't remember what they were going to say and you don't remember whether it involved Officer Lynch; is that your testimony today?
 - A. Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

16

- Q. You testified earlier, I think, that you worked for the Christina School District?
 - A. Christina School District.
- Q. When you were an employee there, did anyone make any complaint of sexual harassment against you?
 - A. I was never told if there was.
 - Q. And did you, at one point, have a cable television program?
- 15 A. Yes, I did, sir.
 - Q. What was the name of the program?
- 17 A. Conversation with Mike Brown.
- 18 Q. When did the program start?
 - A. When?
- Q. When was your first episode or program?
- 21 A. '95. Yeah, '95.
- 22 Q. What channel was the program on?
- 23 A. Local cable channel 28.
- Q. When did the program come on? A-171

1 A. At various times. 2 to 3 on second Sundays and

2 | 3 to 4 on fourth Sundays. And every now and then I

3 | would have a Sunday night episode based on who had that

4 | slot and didn't, couldn't make it and wanted to sell the

5 | time. I bought the time.

- Q. Was it a live program?
- 7 A. Yes.

6

- Q. And you said that you bought the time. Did you
- 9 | pay to have your program broadcast?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. How much did you pay for each broadcast?
- 12 A. \$200 I believe.
- 13 Q. How long was your show?
- 14 A. It was an hour show on Sunday and a half hour
- 15 | Sunday nights when I got it.
- 16 Q. What was the format of your show?
- 17 A. What was the format?
- 18 Q. Yes.
- 19 A. Community conversations, political conversation.
- Q. You would have guests and you would have
- 21 discussions with them?
- 22 A. Sometimes guests and sometimes just be me and my
- 23 | cohost.
- Q. Cohosts or cohost?



- deployment of officers in the Weed N' Seed Program?
- A. That wasn't a conversation I had on TV. That
 was a conversation I had with U.S. Attorney Colm
- 4 Connolly and the folks that was around the table.
- Q. Did you discuss any issues related to the police department your cable TV program?
- A. Yes, police department and police officers, chain of command. Higher up rather, never rank and file.
- 10 Q. Did you ever complain about Nancy Dietz on your 11 cable TV show?
- 12 A. Yes, I did.

- Q. What complaints did you make about her?
- A. Had nothing to do with Weed N' Seed. Had
 nothing to do with this conversation that we are having
 right now. So --
- Q. What complaints did you make against her?

 MR. MILI: I'm going to object to the
- 19 question based on relevance. You are getting far off
- 20 track here. You to still have to answer it.
- 21 THE WITNESS: She was a captain in the
- 22 police department. And just had conversations about not
- just her but others that was captains also.
- 24 BY MR. VANCE:



- Q. Did you complain that she was transferring police officers because of their race?
- A. Again, I would not have said that on television. So I know I didn't say that. I'm quite sure I didn't say that.
 - Q. Do you know where Rodney Square is?
 - A. Of course, yes, sir.
 - Q. Okay.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. We don't all know Rodney Square.
- 11 A. You are from out of town. I apologize.
 - Q. Did you ever meet, run into Captain Dietz at Rodney Square and give her a hug and apologize for criticizing her on your TV program?
 - A. I remember having a conversation with her at a fair that the City had in Rodney Square, that is correct.
 - Q. Did you apologize to her for criticizing her on your TV program?
 - A. We had a conversation in regards to things that was said on both sides, her against me, me against her.

 And I extended my hand and we both apologized to each other and said we will start a new day.

 A-175
 - Q. Was this before you became aware that Officer

- 1 Lynch made a sexual harassment complaint against you?
- A. I don't recall when I did it. I just know I did
 it.
 - Q. After you were interviewed by Monica
 Gonzalez-Gillespie, did you make any inquiries about
 what was going to be the result of the investigation?
 - A. I'm not sure if I did or not.

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Did it matter to you what the result of the investigation was going to be?
- A. Knowing me and knowing that those allegations are false and erroneous and a bunch of lies, it bothered me for a moment. But I don't recall asking what is the next step. I don't.
- Q. But you are aware that Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie's investigation resulted in you being disciplined, correct?
- 17 A. That a written -- yes.

- 18 Q. So she concluded that there was some validity to
 19 Officer Lynch's complaint. Do you recall that?
 - A. I recall receiving a letter that stated that I should not have used the words "hook the brother up," that it was offensive. And that letter she gave me, I don't know if you have a copy of it, but I recall that that's what the letter insinuated, that I should not

A-177

- have used that language, hooked a brother up, on City time on and on City property. That wasn't appropriate to use.
 - Q. Did you agree with her conclusion?

1

2.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

20

21

22

23

- A. In the beginning I did not and, to some degree,
 I don't now. It was just a conversation. And in the
 beginning, I didn't see where it would be offensive.
 And today I still don't see where it could be offensive.
 - Q. So you disagree with her conclusion?
 - A. I would say, yes, I do, yeah.
- Q. Was there a mechanism for you to appeal the discipline that was given to you?
 - A. There was. But I don't recall appealing.
- Q. Why didn't you appeal if you disagreed with the conclusion?
- A. Because to me it was tedious I believe. I said
 that to myself, that it was a tedious situation,
 tedious, small. I wanted to get it just behind me and
 move on.
 - Q. You believe that a City investigation finding that you had engaged in some inappropriate conduct and resulting in discipline to you was a small thing?
 - A. Well, I believe that because of the nature of the complaint, the false, felonious lies that was stated

- 1 by your client, I tried my best and I still try my best
- 2 to put it in the back of my mind so I can move on with
- 3 | my life.
- Q. But if you believe they are false and felonious
- 5 and fabricated, why didn't you appeal the finding of
- 6 Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie to try to clear your name?
- 7 MR. MILI: Objection. Asked and answered
- 8 several times.
- 9 BY MR. VANCE:
- 10 Q. I didn't hear you.
- 11 A. I answered it already.
- 12 Q. You don't have anything else to add?
- 13 | A. No, sir.

- A-178
- 14 Q. So you underwent some training prior to the time
- 15 | that you learned what the resolution of the
- 16 | investigation was. Do you recall that?
- 17 A. Please, ask that again, sir.
- 18 Q. Well, let me show you this.
- MR. VANCE: Can you mark this as Brown 4?
- 20 (Brown Exhibit No. 4, Policy and Procedure
- 21 | Manual Training, was marked for identification.)
- 22 BY MR. VANCE:
- 23 Q. Brown 4 is a document entitled City of
- 24 | Wilmington Personnel Department Policy and Procedure

A-179

- 1 | Manual Training. And it Bates Numbers 25 and 26. It's
- 2 | also dated November 4, 2004. On the second page, is
- 3 | that your signature?
 - A. That is, sir.
 - Q. Do you recall this training?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.

4

5

9

15

18

19

20

23

24

- Q. Was this regular training or something that was specifically ordered that you participate in?
 - A. That was part of my discipline.
- 10 Q. You say this training was part of your 11 discipline?
- 12 A. This retraining, whatever they call it,
 13 retraining for going over the policy and procedures from
 14 this specific area in the policy and procedure manual.
 - O. You are sure about that?
- A. I'm not sure about anything. But this is, this looks like this was what was part of my --
 - O. Go ahead. Part of what?
 - A. Part of my training from the policy and procedures manual that you just showed me.
- Q. Are you aware of the City's Code of Ethical Conduct?
 - A. Yes, sir.

MR. VANCE: Can you mark that as Brown 5?



- 1 (Brown Exhibit No. 5, Code of Ethical
- 2 | Conduct, was marked for identification.)
- 3 BY MR. VANCE:
- 4 Q. Mr. Brown, Brown 5 is a document entitled Policy
- 5 | Statement, Code of Ethical Conduct, Bates Numbers 27 and
- 6 28. And on the second page is your signature dated
- 7 | November 4, 2004; is that correct?
- A. That is correct, sir.
- 9 Q. And this was part of the training that you
- 10 | undertook related to the other document, Brown 4?
- 11 A. I believe so, sir. I believe so.
- 12 Q. When were you elected to the city council in
- 13 | Wilmington?
- 14 A. Elections were November. General election was
- 15 November 4th or 6th or 3rd. It cycles. So this year I
- 16 think it's the 6th. One year it was the 4th. One year
- 17 | it was the 3rd. I'm not sure. But it was the first
- 18 | week in November.
- 19 Q. You don't remember the day you were elected to
- 20 | city council?

- A-180
- 21 A. I don't. All I know is the first week in
- 22 November, general election. Specific date, no. And
- 23 then I was sworn in January 3rd, 4th, somewhere there,
- 24 in '05, to assume office, to take office.

85 1 MR. VANCE: Okay. Can you mark this as 2 Brown 6? 3 (Brown Exhibit No. 6, Memorandum from 4 Michael Brown Dated 11/18/04, was marked for 5 identification.) BY MR. VANCE: 6 7 Brown 6 is a letter, is a memorandum dated November 18, 2004, from you to Mr. Sheridan. Is that 8 9 your signature? 10 Α. Yes. 11 It has Bates Number 24. Do you recall writing 0. 12 this memo? 13 Α. Can I take a moment to read it, please? 14 Sure. Ο. 15 Α. Okay. 16 Do you recall writing that? Q. 17 Α. Yes. 18 Who is Mr. Sheridan? Q. 19 He's the city solicitor here, City of Α. 20 Wilmington. 21 Q. What is his first name? A-181 22 Α. I believe it's John Sheridan. Why did you write this memo to Mr. Sheridan? 23 Q. 24. Α. Why did I write it?

O. Yes.

- 2 A. There had been some, when I first ran for
- 3 office, the conversation was I couldn't hold both city
- 4 | worker, as an employee with the City and employ, and be
- 5 | an elected official. Before I could be sworn in as the
- 6 | city councilman at large, I would have to resign my
- 7 | position as the executive director of William Hicks
- 8 | Anderson Community Center. And I think I was told one
- 9 | too many times that I had to resign. And I just wanted
- 10 | to let them know that I would in this letter at the
- 11 appropriate time before the swearing in took place.
- 12 Q. Now, did you have a card that gave you access to
- 13 | the police building?
- 14 A. Yes, I do. Had it since 1994.
- 15 Q. How did you get it?
- 16 A. As an employee with the City of Wilmington Youth
- 17 Intervention housed at the Wilmington Police Department.
- 18 It was authorized by then Chief Stan Pratcher.
- 19 Q. Did that card give you access to the entire
- 20 police building?
- 21 A. No, sir.

- A-182
- 22 Q. After you became the Hicks Anderson Center
- 23 director, why did you need access to the police
- 24 | building?

- A. I still had some ties to the police department.

 And so I kept my card. And this card, I've had this card under three chiefs, Stan Pratcher, Michael Boykin and Michael Szczerba, the current chief now.
 - Q. What were the times that you just referred to?
- A. As a city employee, as an executive to the City of Wilmington. I also volunteered with community parents when their youngsters got in trouble. I still did some youth intervention work along with my title, unofficially youth intervention work along with my title as executive director.
- Q. Now, did that card give you access to the work area of Officer Lynch?
- A. Yes. It gave me access to the first, second and top floor.
- Q. Did you continue to use the card after you knew that Officer Lynch had made a sexual harassment complaint against you?
- A. Yes, I did, sir.

- Q. Did you continue to use that card to access her work area after you were aware that she had made a sexual harassment complaint against you?
- A. When I used that card, it wasn't done purposely knowing that she was in the work area. It was done

purposely because I needed to come in the building or I was in the building.

- Q. For the reasons you testified earlier, youth intervention?
- A. What I was doing, again, I had a relationship with the police department. I had access to the entries of the ground floor, the second floor and the top floor. What I did not have entrance to secured areas such as the EDU, Evidence Detection Unit. I didn't have access to personnel -- I'm sorry, for records department. I didn't have access to evidence room. I didn't have access to the chiefs area after 5:00 in the afternoon. And on Saturdays and Sundays I didn't have access.
 - Q. Did you believe that your access to Officer
 Lynch's work area after she had made this sexual
 harassment complaint against you might have made her
 feel uncomfortable?
- A. I couldn't see how that would be, sir. So, no.

 No, sir.

 A-184
 - Q. Did anyone ever tell you that your access to Officer Lynch's work area after she made the sexual harassment complaint against you was inappropriate because it put her in an uncomfortable position?
 - A. No, sir. I was just told that she had made

another complaint that I walked in looking for a captain and a lieutenant in her work area. And I did not know that she was there and did not say anything to her once I discovered she was in there with her back turned. I went right to the door that I was looking for the individuals of. They were not there and I turned around and I walked right back out leaving not in a fast and hurried way.

- Q. Is it your recollection that you only encountered Officer Lynch in her work area on one occasion after she made a sexual harassment complaint against you?
- A. No, I believe it was more than one, sir.

 Sitting out in the hallway talking to a couple officers on a bench and she would come by. Going over to H&R and she was there, human resources area. So, no, no, it was more than once that she would pass. I was getting on the elevator one time. I remember it. And others were there. And she came through.
- Q. Did you, at any time, attempt to limit your access to the police building so that you would not run into Officer Lynch after she made the sexual harassment complaint against you?
 - A. I wouldn't say attempt to. But, you know, right

1	now today, it's very rare that I go down there. So I
2	wouldn't use the term attempt to. There were just times
3	I went because I had a need to go and there was times I
4	didn't need to go and I didn't go.

- Q. And you don't have any recollection of anyone telling you that your key access to the police building put Officer Lynch in an uncomfortable position?
 - A. Oh, no one ever told me that.
 - Q. And you didn't believe that to be the case?
- 10 A. I didn't think anything of it, sir.
- 11 Q. Do you also have a police radio?
- 12 A. Yes, I do, sir.

6

7

8

9

13

16

17

18

19

20

21

- Q. How long have you had that?
- 14 A. Since 1995 as well.
- 15 Q. How did you get that? A-186
 - A. As a youth intervention specialist, we were assigned those radios by then Chief Pratcher and again under the three chiefs, Chief Pratcher, Chief Boykin and now sitting Chief Mike Szczerba. I still have the radio.
 - Q. Why did you need it after you left the youth intervention position?
- 23 A. I was working in an area where -- west, city 24 city area of the town -- where it's deemed one of the

- hot spots of the City on the City list. And it was a deterrent and it was a support mechanism that I used in case I needed to call the police right away. Instead of doing it by phone, I did it by air. I had training on the radio.
- Q. And did you use the radio only for emergency purposes?
- A. When I was first given it, that was the reason why I was to have the radio. And there was occasion where I would call to get up with a sergeant, lieutenant or captain and asked them to switch to another channel. And then after they switched to the other channel, asked them to call me by cellphone. So not all the time was it an emergency when I used the phone. But I used the phone to reach and touch, to contact other officers and have them call me by phone.
- Q. Do you recall, in the November of 2004 after the general election, attending a meeting of WCNPAC where Officer Lynch and Corporal Groark were also in attendance?
 - A. Yes, I do, sir.

- Q. Do you recall how many people were in attendance at that meeting?
 - A. I don't know. They usually have a pretty good

- 1 | following at that community meeting. So about 15, 20.
- 2 Q. Did you know everybody there?
- 3 | A. No.

8

10

- Q. Did you know most of the people there?
- 5 A. Yeah, I would say so.
- Q. Were you invited to the meeting?
- 7 | A. No.
 - Q. How did you find out about the meeting?
- 9 A. It was right across the street from William
- director at the time. And the meeting started at 6:00.

Hicks Anderson Community Center, which I was executive

- 12 And I was off work. And I wanted to know what was going
- on since I didn't know it was a meeting. So I stuck my
- 14 | head in the door.
- 15 Q. Did you frequently attend WCNPAC community
- 16 | meetings?
- 17 A. No. Only if I was told to do so, one, by the
- 18 director himself, Romain Alexander, or if there was a
- 19 particular subject on the agenda that the WCNPAC folks
- 20 | wanted to discuss pertaining to Hicks Anderson and/or
- 21 | the Helen Chambers Park.
- 22 Q. Who is Jerry Ortega? Do you know that person?
- 23 A. I believe he's the president of WCNPAC.
- 24 | Q. Do you know who Adrian Bay is?

- A. Dr. Adrian Bay now. She was the coordinator for the Weed N' Seed under the Ministry of Caring. She was -- Ministry of Caring oversaw the grant. And she was hired to be the coordinator.
 - Q. Do you know who Shinekqua Baines is?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

22

- A. Shinekqua Baines was the assistant to the executive director of WCNPAC.
 - Q. And can you describe for me the setup of the meeting? Were people seated around a conference table or were there rows of chairs or was it an auditorium?
 - A. I believe they had a table. I believe they had a table. But in some of them meetings, because they hold meetings there for AA and NA, they usually have the chairs in rows. But this particular time they had a table I believe.
 - Q. Did you, when you entered the meeting, take a seat at a table?
- A. Yes. After saying hello to folks by the door that came in.
- Q. And what was going on when you sat down at the table?
 - A. They were having a meeting.
- Q. What were they talking about? A-189
 - A. I don't recall that particular subject when I

- 1 | first down what they were talking about.
- Q. Did you notice Officer Lynch in the room?
 - A. And her partner as well, yes.
 - Q. And, at that time, you had not heard what the resolution of the complaint was that Officer Lynch had filed against you; is that right?
 - A. That is correct.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

21

22

23

- Q. So at some point the Weed N' Seed Program came up as a topic at the meeting; is that right?
- A. At that particular meeting, I wouldn't say the Weed N' Seed itself -- yeah, it was. Weed N' Seed came up in terms of the deployment of the Weed N' Seed officers. When I sat down, that was the next question that someone had asked.

MR. MILI: I'm going to object to this line of questioning which was already asked on Friday. If we have to repeat the same questions again, I see no basis for doing so. Having voiced that objection on the record, you can continue.

20 BY MR. VANCE:

- Q. Officer Lynch responded to a question about the deployment of Weed N' Seed officers. Do you recall that?
- 24 A. Yes, along with her partner as well. They both

A-191

answered	some	questions.
W110 O = O &	~ ~ ~	dance exercise.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

2.2

23

- Q. And did you accept their answer as being true and correct and accurate?
 - A. Me personally?
 - Q. You personally.
- A. No, no, sir. I accepted some of their answer but I didn't accept all their answer.
 - Q. Did you respond to the answer or the statement of Officer Lynch?
- 10 A. Which particular part of the question? But I 11 did respond to her.
 - Q. Well, how did you respond to her?
 - A. There was a question asked about the deployment of the Weed N' Seed officers. And her and her partner gave the answers, her partner first and her second. And I said, no, that's not true. Stop lying. That's not true. Tell the truth.
 - Q. Why did you say that?
 - A. Because that's what I felt, that they were not telling the truth. Her and her partner were not telling the folks at the table the truth about the question that was asked, whether they were in the area all the time.

 And when they gave an answer, I said that's not true.

 They were just pulled out of the area on mischief night.

- Q. And how did you know that?
- 2 A. Because I was informed by other officers that I
- 3 | wouldn't have any coverage over there at the Hicks
- 4 Anderson Community Center. And if I needed them, to
- 5 | call, not the Weed N' Seed officers per se, but police
- 6 because they were pulled out to go other places in the
- 7 | city.

- 8 Q. And did that concern you?
- 9 A. Of course it did.
- 10 Q. Why?
- 11 A. Because, one, you are leaving my community,
- 12 | which the problems that we have had over there, Bear,
- 13 | and, secondly, the grant from the Weed N' Seed stated
- 14 | that officers had to stay within the boundaries of the
- 15 | Weed N' Seed unless there was, one, a call for help by
- 16 another officer or, B, that they were in chase of a
- 17 | suspect or shots fired. There was some criteria there
- 18 | for them to leave the area.

- A-192
- 19 Q. And when you were responding to Officer Lynch,
- 20 | would you say that your tone of voice was calm and your
- 21 demeanor was calm?
- 22 A. No, sir. I'm always calm. I'm always calm. I
- 23 | wouldn't say it. You say would I say it. I'm saying,
- 24 | no, sir, I'm always calm.

A-193

- Q. So if other people thought you were loud and boisterous and speaking to the officers in a demeaning tone, they would be wrong; is that your --
- A. I think they would, sir, because I always speak loud. I'm known to have a heavy voice. And you can tell I'm coming just by me talking. You can stand around the corner and know that I'm coming.
- Q. You are aware that Officer Lynch filed another complaint against you as a result of this incident?
- A. I was told that, yes, sir.
- Q. How did you find that out?
- 12 A. Personnel department.
 - Q. Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie?
- 14 A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

15

16

20

23

24

- Q. And were you interviewed by her about this particular incident?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Do you recall when you were interviewed by 19 Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie?

A. I truly don't. I honestly don't.

- Q. Did you directly address Officer Lynch and call her Officer Fray?
 - A. I don't recall calling her Officer Fray.
 - Q. Were you gesticulating, pointing your finger at

her when you were talking?

- 2 A. No, sir. That's communicating a threat to me,
- 3 | sir. I don't want anybody doing that to me.
- 4 Q. So if you had been pointing at Officer Lynch,
- 5 | you believe that would have been interpreted as a
- 6 | threat, properly so?
- 7 A. I would think that when you're talking to
- 8 | somebody that you -- I'm talking and I'm using my hands,
- 9 but I'm not pointing at you. So but if I was pointing
- 10 | at you now, talking to you, I think I would be
- 11 disrespectful and could be construed as a hostile
- 12 | situation.

- 13 | MR. VANCE: Can you mark this as Brown 7?
- 14 | (Brown Exhibit No. 7, Complaint, was marked
- 15 | for identification.)
- 16 BY MR. VANCE:
- 17 Q. Mr. Brown, I handed you a document dated, a
- 18 | memorandum dated November 29, 2004, by Monica
- 19 Gonzalez-Gillespie. It has Bates Number 65 through 67.
- 20 Have you ever seen this document before?
- 21 A. I don't recall, sir. May I take a moment to
- 22 | read it?
- 23 Q. Sure.
- 24 A. Okay. A-194



A-195

- Q. Have you had an opportunity to read this document?
 - A. Yes, I have, sir.

1

2

3

4

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

belittling?

- Q. I want to just direct your attention to
- 5 Paragraph 4. It says that Mr. Brown was trained on the
- 6 | City's Sexual Harassment Policy and Procedure on
- 7 August 29, 2001. Do you recall that training?
- 8 A. I recall training. I don't recall the exact 9 date.
- Q. Okay. And you read the conclusion section of this document?
 - A. I did, sir.
 - Q. And the first sentence says that the evidence suggests that you accused Officer Lynch of lying in a public forum of members of the community and other city officials and that, during the exchange, you used a tone and demeanor that were intimidating and belittling of Officer Lynch as he repeatedly accused Officer Lynch of not being truthful. Do you agree with that conclusion?
 - A. That I accused her of lying? I admit I said to her that she was lying, to stop lying.
 - Q. Okay. Do you agree with the fact that you used a tone and demeanor that were intimidating and

A. No, sir.

Q. In the third paragraph, Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie writes that this incident is compounded by the fact that Mr. Brown was found to have exhibited inappropriate behavior towards this officer in a previous complaint. Therefore, Mr. Brown's behavior, during that public meeting, could be viewed as retaliatory. Retaliation is prohibited in a violation of Personnel Policy Number 101.1. Do you see that?

- A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Do you agree with that finding?
- 12 A. No, sir.
- 13 Q. Why not?..

- A. Again, if I agree to that, then I agree that my tone and my demeanor was derogatory towards Officer Lynch. And I didn't agree to that. And I don't agree to that.
- Q. The next paragraph says since Mr. Brown, WHAAC executive director at the time of the incident, worked with Officer Lynch, this behavior could also be termed harassment per Policy 101.1(3). Harassment in this policy is also defined as verbal or physical conduct that disrupts or interferes with another's work performance or creating an intimidating, offensive or

101 1 hostile work environment. Do you agree with that 2 conclusion? 3 Α. No, sir. 4 Q. Why not? 5 Because it says the behavior could. It didn't Α. 6 say it was. Also could be termed harassment, and I did 7 not harass your client. 8 Q. The next paragraph says this is the third 9 documented incident in which female employees found 10 comments made by Mr. Brown offensive. Two of those 11 incidents involve Officer Lynch. What was the third 12 one? 13 I think you discussed that on Friday about a 14 young lady by the name of Cherry. I don't know her 15 first name. 1.6 MR. VANCE: Okay. Can you mark this as 17 Brown 8? 18 (Brown Exhibit No. 8, Memorandum from Monica 19 Gonzalez-Guillespie Dated 12/7/04, was marked for identification.) 20 21 BY MR. VANCE: A-197 22 Brown 8 is a memo dated December 7, 2004, from Q. 23 Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie to you regarding the June,

2004, harassment complaint. Do you recall receiving

102 1 this document? 2 May I read it first? I don't -- let me see. Α. Ι 3 might have. May I read it though, please? Q. 4 Sure. 5 Α. Okay, sir. 6 0. Do you recall receiving this memo? 7 Α. I think so, sir. 8 Q. What action did you take, if any, after you 9 received the memo? 10 I was given training through the Department of Α. 11 Personnel. 12 Do you know who inspector Martin Donohue is? 0. 13 Α. Yes, I do, sir. 14 Were you ever advised that Captain Nancy Dietz 15 had written a memorandum to Inspector Donohue, Martin 16 Donohue, related in part to your interactions with 17 Officer Lynch? 18 Could you ask that again? Α. 19 Ο. Were you ever advised or made aware of the fact 20 that Captain Nancy Dietz had written a memo to Inspector Martin Donohue that related, in part, to interactions 21 22 between you and Officer Lynch? 23 Α. I don't recall, sir. A-198

24

Q.

You don't recall whether you were made aware of

1	that	or	you	were	not?

- A. I was not. So I don't recall being aware of that.
 - Q. Do you know who Captain Ayala is, sir?
- 5 A. Yes, I do, sir.

4

6

7

8

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Did you ever go for a ride-along with Captain Ayala?
- A. I have, sir, along with other officers as well.
- 9 Q. Did you have a conversation with Captain Ayala
 10 relating to the Officer Lynch incident and Captain
 11 Maryln Dietz and Lieutenant Mitchell Rock in which you
 12 told Captain Ayala that you thought Captain Dietz and
 13 Lieutenant Rock should be fired?
- A. No, sir, I don't recall saying that to Captain
 Avala.
- 16 Q. You never told him that you thought Maryln Dietz
 17 and Mitch Rock should be fired?
 - A. I don't recall making that statement to Captain Ayala, sir.
 - Q. Were you made aware of the fact that Captain Maryln Dietz had complained to Chief Szczerba that the City Personnel Department was not acting fast enough on Officer Lynch's sexual harassment complaint against you that had been made in June of 2004?

1 A. No, sir.

2

3

4

7

8

9

24

- Q. Do you recall telling anyone that you thought Captain Maryln Dietz should have squashed the complaint that Officer Lynch had against you, the sexual
- 5 | harassment complaint?
- 6 A. No, sir.
 - Q. You never told them it should have been squashed or it never should have gotten out of the police department?
- 10 A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you ever tell Lieutenant Rock that you believed that Maryln Dietz and Lieutenant Rock had sent Officer Lynch to the meeting in November of 2004 to set you up?
- A. At the WCNPAC meeting?
- 16 Q. Yes.
- A. I didn't say the WCNPAC meeting, sir. But I did
 have, I do remember having a conversation with
 Lieutenant Rock when he approached me out on Market
- 20 Street someplace. And he was doing something that I had
- 21 asked him to do for business. And we had conversation.
- 22 But it wasn't about her at, Officer Lynch setting me up
- 23 at the WCNPAC meeting.

A-200

Q. Where did you tell him that you thought Officer

Lynch had been sent to set you up?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

1.2

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I think the conversation started off by with Lieutenant Rock saying that he had nothing to do with Officer Lynch's complaint and that he wished that it had never gotten to that point. And I told him don't worry about it because I didn't do anything. And, at one point, I did say to him I thought you and Maryln had something to do with her coming after me.
 - Q. Why did you say that?
- A. Well, I'm very vocal, very, very vocal. I talk. You know, I don't mind saying what I have to say. And, at some point, without divulging that officer earlier that we were talking about, I felt that the only way to shut me up was to embarrass me or come after me in some kind of way. And I felt certain police officers were coming at me in some kind of way.

Q. Why did you think that Maryln Dietz and
Lieutenant Rock were coming after you?

- A. Lieutenant Rock brought that conversation up, that he and Captain Maryln had nothing to do with it.
- Q. So why did you think that they were setting you up? Why did you think they were coming after you?
- A. Because of, in the past, I thought that they were -- excuse my language -- I thought they were

- 1 knuckle heads. Not knuckle heads. I thought they were
- 2 being big heads with their positions in patrol. And
- 3 there was a lot of complaints coming out of control
- 4 about their leadership. And it was coming to me. And I
- 5 | was addressing that.
- Q. And this anonymous officer is the one who
- 7 | provided you some information in this regard?
- 8 A. I think that he could have or she could have put 9 some light on my feelings the way I felt.
- 10 Q. When do you plan on disclosing the name of this officer?
- 12 A. I'm not.
- 13 Q. Ever?
- 14 A. I will probably use it later on down the line.
- 15 | Q. Down what line?
- 16 A. Well, I've got to clear my name. And I think my
- 17 | name has been smeared in this whole thing, that I have
- 18 been falsely accused, as I said to you on Friday, by
- 19 | your client. And there has been statements made by
- 20 other officers, captains and sergeants that is certainly
- 21 | not true. And so somewhere down the line, if I decide
- 22 to pursue this, then that might have to come out. That
- 23 officer, he or she, may have to come out and reveal
- 24 themselves.



1				
1	Q. You mean down the line like in the trial of this			
2	lawsuit?			
3	A. Probably.			
4	Q. Let me tell you something. You better disclose			
.5	that name now or you are never going to be able to use			
6	that person.			
7	A. Then I probably won't use it at the trial.			
8	Q. Have you informed your attorney of the identity			
9	of this person?			
10	A. No, sir.			
11	MR. MILI: I think you know better than to			
12	ask someone what he's informed the City attorney about.			
13	That was way out of line.			
14	MR. VANCE: I disagree with you.			
15	MR. MILI: You disagree that you can ask an			
16	employee of the City whether he has informed an attorney			
17	employed by the City to represent the City and its			
18	agents about any conversations that he may or may not			
19	have had? That's a serious breach			
20	MR. VANCE: No. You are absolutely			
21	ridiculous. If he's intending on using a person as a			
22	defense in this case that you are not disclosing and you			

So it's certainly appropriate to ask

know who that person is, then that's a problem that you

23

24

are going to have.

There is nothing inappropriate

MR. VANCE:

24

about that.

109 1 about that. 2 MR. MILI: Move on and ask your next 3 question. 4 MR. VANCE: And you have him educate you 5 about that as to the federal rules. 6 BY MR. VANCE: 7 Do you know who Jim Mosley is? Q. Α. James Mosley. 8 9 Q. James Mosley. He's the public safety director currently. 10 Α. Did you have any discussions with James Mosley 11 12 about Officer Lynch's complaint, sexual harassment 13 complaint against you? 14 I don't recall. Α. 15 Again, you don't recall or you did not? 0. 16 Α. I don't recall. 17 So you may have? Ο. I don't recall. 18 Α. 19 Q. Okay. Do you recall telling Public Safety 20 Director Mosley that you were going to get Nancy Dietz? 21 I don't recall that as well. Α. 22 Were you ever contacted by anyone who wanted to 0. 23 register a complaint against Lieutenant Rock?

That has anything to do with this?

24

Α.

complaints that Officer Lynch had made a comment to you

Case 1:06-cv-00351-JJF Document 41-2 Filed 11/14/2007 Page 113 of 140 Michael Brown 111 that whitey was trying to get her and you? Α. I read that in one of your exhibits. So if it's in there, I would have had to have a meeting and say it. So --But you don't have any independent recollection Ο. of it other than what's stated in the document? No, sir. That's correct. Α. This would be Brown 9. MR. VANCE: (Brown Exhibit No. 9, Memo from Romain Alexander Dated 12/13/04, was marked for identification.) BY MR. VANCE: Mr. Brown, Brown 9 is a memo dated December 13, Q. 2004, from Romain Alexander to you entitled written disciplinary warning. And it has Bates Numbers 48 through 49. Do you recall receiving this document? Α. Yes, I do, sir. May I take a moment to read it? Ο. Certainly. Do you recall receiving this? Α. Yes, I did, sir. A-207 And did you complain to Mr. Alexander about this Ο.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

written disciplinary warning?

I don't recall if I complained to him or not. I Α. don't recall. But I received this. So I don't recall complaining to him about it or not.

A-209

a carbon copy addressed to you. Do you recall receiving a copy of this letter?

A. Yes, I do.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. And is it still your position that you were libeled by the quoted portion of the memo from Mr. Alexander to you that your attorney describes in this letter?
 - A. Please repeat.
- Q. Is it still your position today that you were libeled by Romain Alexander when he wrote in the memo that was marked, I think, Brown 9, quote, that you used sexually suggestive language, et cetera, et cetera?
- A. After discussing this with Mr. Battaglia, it was suggested through this letter that that type of language be taken out of the letter that Mr. Alexander gave me. So on behalf of Mr. Battaglia, he was representing me to ask that this, that I not be held liable for that word.
 - Q. Do you know what libel is, L-I-B-E-L?
- A. What do you mean? I'm being held liable for a comment per the personnel director and the director of parks and recreation for the alleged allegations.
 - Q. Do you know what defamation is?
 - A. No. Would you explain that to me?
 - Q. Do you understand the sentence that Mr. Brown

	114
1	complains that you have libeled him by writing that
2	investigation determined what he stated? Do you know
3	what your attorney meant when he said in this letter
4	that Mr. Brown complains that you have libeled him?
5	A. No. Would you explain that part for me?
6	Q. No. I'm asking: Did you understand it?
7	A. My attorney, I have strong confidence in him, so
8	I accepted this letter to be sent to personnel.
9	Q. Mr. Brown, do you recall an interview with
10	someone from the personnel department in January, 2005,
11	related to the WCNPAC incident?
12	A. Who is the someone?
13	Q. I don't know. It's unsigned. But do you
14	recall?
15	A. No.
16	Q. Let me show you a document produced by your
17	attorney it has Bates Number 59 entitled complaint
18	against Michael Brown, III, dated January 5, 2005.
19	MR. MILI: When you say your attorney, to
20	whom are you referring?
21	MR. VANCE: You. A-210
22	MR. MILI: I'm actually the attorney for the

City.

23

1	time,	so	vour	attorney.

THE WITNESS: I'm reading this. But I don't

know who wrote it. So --

BY MR. VANCE:

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Nor do I. But my question is: Having read this document, does it refresh your recollection about an interview that you had with someone in the personnel department related to Officer Lynch's complaint against you arising out of the WCNPAC meeting in November, 2004?
- A. No.
 - Q. You have no recollection of saying the things that whoever wrote this document says that you said by putting them in quotes?
- 14 A. No, sir, I don't have any recollection.

MR. VANCE: This would be Brown 12.

16 (Brown Exhibit No. 12, Memo From Monica

17 | Gonzalez-Gillespie Dated 3/9/05, was marked for

18 | identification.)

19 BY MR. VANCE:

A-211

Q. Brown 12 is a memo dated March 9, 2005, from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie to you regarding the hostile work environment complaint filed by Fray Lynch. It has Bates Numbers 70 and 71. Would you take a moment and

look at this document?



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

A-213

- 117 Let me show you this document. It's marked 59 or Bates stamped 59 again. Do you have any reason to doubt the accuracy of the quotes that are attributed to you in this document? Α. Again, without knowing who wrote this document, I cannot respond to this document. MR. VANCE: Can you mark this as Brown 13? (Brown Exhibit No. 13, Letter From Victor Battaglia Dated 3/11/05, was marked for identification.) BY MR. VANCE: Mr. Brown, Brown 13 is a letter dated March 11, 2005, from Victor F. Battaglia to Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie. It has Bates Numbers 78 and 79. And you are listed as having received a carbon copy of the letter. Would you take a minute and read through it? Α. Thank you. Okay, sir. Have you had a chance to read through it? Q. Yes, sir. Α. Do you recall receiving a copy of the letter? Q. Α. I believe so, sir. Okay. On the last page or the second page of Q.
 - WILCOX & FETZER LTD.

Registered Professional Reporters

the letter, Mr. Battaglia demanded that

Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie withdraw the letter and

apologize to you for what he characterized as an 1

2 accusation. And he also wrote that he expected a reply

- 3 by March 16, 2005. Do you see that?
- 4 Α. I do, sir.
- 5 Do you have any information as to whether or not Ο.
- 6 a reply to the request was received?
- 7 Α. No, sir, I have no information.
- And as far as you know, the March 9, 2005, 8
- 9 letter was not withdrawn; is that right?
- 10 Α. As far as I know, sir.
- 11 And Mr. Gonzalez-Gillespie did not apologize to Ο.
- 12 you?
- 13 Α. No, sir.

A-214

- 14 This would be 14. MR. VANCE:
- 1.5 (Brown Exhibit No. 14, Memo From Theodore
- 16 Blunt Dated 3/16/05, was marked for identification.)
- BY MR. VANCE: 17
- 18 Q. Brown 14 is a memo dated March 16, 2005, from
- 19 Theodore Blunt to John Sheridan regarding resolution of
- 20 harassment complaint against Michael A. Brown, Sr.
- 21 you are listed as having received a copy of and it has
- 22 Bates Number 81. Can you read through this?
- 23 Α. Yes. You are saying take your time and read?
- 24 Q. Yes.



A-215

- A. I have read, sir.
- Q. Do you disagree with any of the statements made by Theodore Blunt in this memorandum?
 - A. No, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

- Q. Were you disciplined in any way by Mr. Blunt in connection with the complaint that Officer Lynch made against you arising out of the WCNPAC meeting?
- 8 A. As stated in the letter, sir, he has no power to do that, sir.
- 10 Q. So, no, then, you were not?
- 11 A. As is stated in the letter, no. Yes, sir.
- MR. VANCE: Let me meet with Officer Lynch and we may be finished.
- 14 (Discussion off the record.)
- 15 BY MR. VANCE:

division?

- Q. Okay. Mr. Brown, a couple more questions. In the fall of 2004, did you ever seek the removal of
- 18 | Captain Maryln Dietz as commander of the patrol
- 20 A. Could you tell me what this has to do with this?
- 21 Q. Could you answer the question?
- MR. MILI: Objection. Relevance. You could
- 23 | answer.

19

24 THE WITNESS: I personally, no. Removal of

Michael Brown 120 1 Maryln Dietz, no. 2 You never suggested that he should be removed as Ο. 3 commander of the patrol division in the fall of 2004? 4 No. Council, council body, we suggested it. I Α. 5 was one of 13 council members. But you were not a member of city council in the 6 Q. fall of 2004. 7 Oh, in 2004. 8 Α. 9 Ο. Yes. I don't recall that, no. 10 Α. But from your answer, I take it after you became 11 Ο. a member of council, council requested his removal? 12 13 Α. There was some issues, yes, or concerns. 14 Were you a member of the Public Safety Committee Q. 15 of council? 16 I am still a member of Public Safety, yes. Α. 17 Did you, in the fall of 2004, seek the removal 0. of Lieutenant Mitchell Rock? 18 19 Α. In 2004? No. 20 Did you ever attempt to get Maryln Dietz transferred from patrol division? 21 22 In what year? Α.

At any time while you were the executive Q.

director of the Hicks Anderson Center. 24

23

A-216

A-217

1 I	Α.	No
	<i>-</i>	110

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. How about since you have been on city council?
- A. There has been some issues and concerns that council had to address. So, yes, I was one of 13.
- Q. And your testimony is that all members of council requested that Captain Maryln Dietz be removed from the patrol division?
 - A. I won't say all. No, I won't say all.
 - Q. You were one of 13 --
- 10 A. I was one of 13 council members that had to 11 address some concerns.
 - Q. In addressing those concerns, did you request that Captain Maryln Dietz be removed from the patrol division?
 - A. There was a suggestion and through Public Safety, which is public record, that there was concerns about the leadership of Captain Maryln Dietz and it was brought to our attention so we addressed it.
 - Q. The Public Safety Committee of city council?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. And you said that's part of the meetings or proceedings of the Public Safety Committee?
 - A. Oh, yeah, it's open documents. Yes.
 - Q. Were certain anonymous letters delivered to you

- 1 that attacked Maryln Dietz and Lieutenant Rock as being
- 2 racist?

- A. Again, what --
- 4 Q. Just answer the question.
- A. But I want to say that it has no bearing on this.
- 7 MR. VANCE: That's fine.
- MR. MILI: I have a standing objection for relevance to this entire line of questioning. You still
- 10 have to answer.
- 11 THE WITNESS: I will answer it. There were
- 12 | complaints and letters written to council members in
- 13 regards to some concerns that dealt with the patrol
- 14 division in which Captain Dietz, Maryln at that point,
- 15 and Lieutenant Rock was leaders of.
- 16 BY MR. VANCE:
- 17 Q. Were those letters turned over to the police 18 department?
- 19 A. Yes, copies of them were.
- 20 Q. And I think earlier I asked you about an individual who had made a complaint against Lieutenant
- 22 Rock that you were aware of. Do you recall that?
- A. I recall you just asked me that question
- 24 | earlier, yes.



Q. Did the City Council Public Safety Com	mittee
suggest that Captain Gilbert Howell investigate	e the
complaint of this person?	
A. I don't know who the public safety char	irperson
suggested. It would have come from her.	
Q. Stephanie Holden?	
A. Stephanie Bolden.	
MR. VANCE: I'm sorry. All right	. I don't
have any other questions.	
MR. MILI: That's it for me. He's	s going to
read and sign and we would like to have an expe	edited
transcript as quickly as possible.	
(Thereupon, the deposition concluded at 12:0	00 p.m.)
INDEX TO TESTIMONY	
MICHAEL BROWN	PAGE
Examination by Mr. Vance	62
INDEX TO EXHIBITS	
BROWN DEPOSITION EXHIBIT NO.	PAGE
Brown Exhibit No. 3, Letter from Monica Gonzalez-Gillespie Dated 7/26/04	62
Brown Exhibit No. 4, Policy and Procedure Manual Training	82
Brown Exhibit No. 5, Code of Ethical Conduct	84
Brown Exhibit No. 6, Memorandum from Michael	85
Brown Dated 11/18/04	
Brown Exhibit No. 7, Complaint	98
Brown Exhibit No. 8, Memorandum from Monica Gonzalez-Guillespie Dated 12/7/04	101
Brown Exhibit No. 9, Memo from Romain	111
Alexander Dated 12/13/04	
Brown Exhibit No. 10, Letter from Monica	112
Gonzalez-Gillespie Dated 12/21/04	
Gonzalez-Gillespie Dated 1	A-219
WILCOX & FETZER LTD.	

Odsc	1.00 cv 00001 001	124
1	Brown Exhibit No. 11, Letter from Romain 112	
2	Alexander Dated 12/23/04 Brown Exhibit No. 12, Memo From Monica 115	
3	Gonzalez-Gillespie Dated 3/9/05 Brown Exhibit No. 13, Letter From Victor 117	
4	Battaglia Dated 3/11/05 Brown Exhibit No. 14, Memo From Theodore 118	
5	Blunt Dated 3/16/05	
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		

A-220

REPLACE THIS PAGE WITH THE ERRATA SHEET AFTER IT HAS BEEN COMPLETED AND SIGNED BY THE DEPONENT. A-221 State of Delaware)) New Castle County)

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, Anne L. Adams, Registered Professional Reporter and Notary Public, do hereby certify that there came before me on the 30th day of October, 2007, the deponent herein, MICHAEL BROWN, who was duly sworn by me and thereafter examined by counsel for the respective parties; that the questions asked of said deponent and the answers given were taken down by me in Stenotype notes and thereafter transcribed into typewriting under my direction.

I further certify that the foregoing is a true and correct transcript of the testimony given at said examination of said witness.

I further certify that I am not counsel, attorney, or relative of either party, or otherwise interested in the event of this suit.

Anne L. Adams

Certification No. 105-RPR

(Expires January 31, 2008)

DATED: November 2, 2007

A-222





IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE

FRAY LYNCH,

Plaintiff,

Civil Action

No. 06-351 JJF

CITY OF WILMINGTON,

Defendant.

Deposition of MONICA GONZALEZ-GILLESPIE, taken pursuant to notice at the City of Wilmington Law Department, Louis L. Redding City/County Building, 800 North French Street, 9th Floor, Wilmington, Delaware, beginning at 2:40 p.m., on Thursday, October 18, 2007, before Terry Barbano Burke, RMR-CRR and Notary Public.

APPEARANCES:

ROBERT T. VANCE, JR., ESQUIRE
Law Offices of Robert T. Vance, Jr.
100 South Broad Street, Suite 1530
Wilmington, Delaware 19801
For the Plaintiff

ALEX J. MILI, JR., ESQUIRE
Senior Assistant City Solicitor
City of Wilmington Law Department
Louis L. Redding City/County Building
800 North French Street, Ninth Floor
Wilmington, Delaware 19801
For the Defendant

ALSO PRESENT:

FRAY LYNCH

WILCOX & FETZER
1330 King Street - Wilmington, Delaware 19801
(302) 655-0477

www.wilfet.com

A-223

1			
		2	4
1	MONICA GONZALEZ-GILLESPIE,	1	management, benefits, employee and labor relations.
2	the deponent herein, having first been	2	Q. Can you tell me a little bit about your
3	duly sworn on oath, was examined and	3	educational background?
4	testified as follows:	4	A. I have an undergraduate in communications and
5	BY MR. VANCE:	5	a master's in business administration.
6	Q. Good afternoon, Miss Gonzalez-Gillespie.	6	Q. Do you have a BA in communications?
7	A. You don't have to say that every time. How	7	A. Yes.
8	about Monica?	8	Q. Where did you get that?
9	Q. How about Miss Gonzalez?	9	A. University of Delaware.
10	A. That's fine.	10	Q. And when did you get that?
11	Q. I apologize for being late. Thank you for	11	A. That's kind of personal, isn't it? '84.
12	being on time.	12	Q. You said you have a master's in business
13	I am representing Miss Lynch in her	13	administration?
14	lawsuit against the City of Wilmington, and I will be	14	A. Yes.
15	taking your deposition this afternoon.	15	Q. When did you get that?
16	Have you ever been deposed before?	16	A. I think I finished in 2001.
17	A. Yes.	17	Q. Where did you get that?
18	Q. So you're familiar with the ground rules, but	18	A. Wilmington College.
1.9	just to run over a few important ones, just make sure	19	Q. Are you responsible in any respect for
20	that you give verbal answers to my questions so that	20	training new city employees?
21	the reporter can make a record.	21	A. Yes.
22	If you don't understand a question that	22	Q. What aspect of the training of new city
23	I ask, just make sure you tell me that and I will	23	employees are you responsible for?
24	rephrase the question for you, because when I ask you	a 24	A. Well, I have an employee relations adviser who
ļ			
		3	5
1	question and you answer it, I'm going to presume that	1	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates
1 2	you understood the question and that your answer was	1 2	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are
1	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed.	1 2 3	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment
2 3 4	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that?	1 2 3 4	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in
2	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes.	1 2 3 4 5	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it.
2 3 4 5	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any	1 2 3 4 5 6	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go
2 3 4 5	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere	1 2 3 4 5	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001. Q. How long have you worked for the City of	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years. Q. Does your department maintain records of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001. Q. How long have you worked for the City of Wilmington?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years. Q. Does your department maintain records of the employees who participate in the training?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001. Q. How long have you worked for the City of Wilmington? A. Since May of 2000.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years. Q. Does your department maintain records of the employees who participate in the training? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001. Q. How long have you worked for the City of Wilmington? A. Since May of 2000. Q. Are you a political appointee?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years. Q. Does your department maintain records of the employees who participate in the training? A. Yes. Q. I want to focus your attention on the year
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001. Q. How long have you worked for the City of Wilmington? A. Since May of 2000. Q. Are you a political appointee? A. Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years. Q. Does your department maintain records of the employees who participate in the training? A. Yes. Q. I want to focus your attention on the year 2004. You were advised of a complaint that Officer
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001. Q. How long have you worked for the City of Wilmington? A. Since May of 2000. Q. Are you a political appointee? A. Yes. Q. First let me just ask you, generally, what are	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years. Q. Does your department maintain records of the employees who participate in the training? A. Yes. Q. I want to focus your attention on the year 2004. You were advised of a complaint that Officer Lynch had made against Michael Brown, who at the time
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001. Q. How long have you worked for the City of Wilmington? A. Since May of 2000. Q. Are you a political appointee? A. Yes. Q. First let me just ask you, generally, what are your responsibilities as the director of personnel?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years. Q. Does your department maintain records of the employees who participate in the training? A. Yes. Q. I want to focus your attention on the year 2004. You were advised of a complaint that Officer Lynch had made against Michael Brown, who at the time was the executive director of a city recreation center;
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	you understood the question and that your answer was responsive to the question that I posed. Do you understand that? A. Yes. Q. In the last day or two, have you taken any kind of drug or any medication that might interfere with your ability to understand my questions or to answer them? A. No. Q. You are employed by the City of Wilmington? A. Yes. Q. What's your current position? A. Director of personnel. Q. How long have you held that position? A. Since January of 2001. Q. How long have you worked for the City of Wilmington? A. Since May of 2000. Q. Are you a political appointee? A. Yes. Q. First let me just ask you, generally, what are	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	basically reviews policies and well, she coordinates it, actually. There are several people who are involved. But basically all the employment documentation, reviewing policies. What else is in there? I guess that's primarily it. Q. As part of the training that employees go through, is there training on sexual harassment? A. Yes. Q. And the city does have a sexual harassment policy? A. Yes. We call it a harassment-free work environment policy. Q. How frequently are employees required to participate in training on that policy? A. Upon hire, and then I believe it's every three years. Q. Does your department maintain records of the employees who participate in the training? A. Yes. Q. I want to focus your attention on the year 2004. You were advised of a complaint that Officer Lynch had made against Michael Brown, who at the time

	. 6		. 8
1	A. Yes.	1	an employee of the city basically, that's how I know
2	Q. How were you advised of the complaint?	2	him.
3	A. I believe there was a formal written document	3	Q. You didn't know him personally?
4	that Officer Lynch provided to, I believe it might have	4	A. No.
5	been someone in the police department, but it came to	5	Q. Did you know him on a first name basis?
6	the employee relations adviser in my staff, and she	6	A. No.
7	forwarded it to me.	7	Q. Had you received any prior complaints about
8	Q. Did that chain of events follow the normal	8	him?
9	course with respect to complaints by city employees	9	A. Actually, there was one other complaint.
10	against another city employee?	10	Q. Who had made that complaint?
11	A. Well, normally out of the police ranks, the	11	A. It was an employee of the parks department.
12	employee can go directly to our personnel adviser. In	12	Q. What was that person's name?
13	this particular situation, Officer Lynch, I guess, went	13	A. I cannot recall her name.
14	through the police department first.	14	Q. It was a woman?
15	Q. And then the complaint was forwarded to you?	15	A. Yes, it was a female.
16	A. Yes. Through our person who takes the	16	Q. What was the nature of her complaint?
17	complaints, the employee relations adviser.	17	A. I don't recall.
18	Q. Typically what do you do when you receive	18	Q. Did you investigate that complaint?
19	complaints in that manner?	19	A. Yes.
20	A. Well, it depends on the level of complaint.	20	Q. When was the complaint investigated?
21	Our employee relations adviser first screens them.	21	A. Again, I don't recall. I didn't go back and
22	We'll usually talk with the complainant first. If it's	22	look at it recently. It was early, though. It was
2.3	against a manager, she usually will just give it to	23	probably a year or two before this incident.
24	either myself or the deputy director of personnel for	24	Q. So that would be some time in 2002 or 2003?
	. 7		9
1	us to decide whether we want her to handle it or we	1	 That would be a best guess, yes.
2	want to handle it, because it's a member of management.	2	Q. Did anyone other than yourself investigate the
3	I believe that's what may have happened here. She gave	3	complaint?
. 4	it to us and I decided that I was going to handle it.	4	 A. I don't recall if there was another member of
5	Q. When you say "us," who is the us?	5	my staff that was involved.
6	A. Either myself or the deputy director of	6	Q. And was Mr. Brown a member of management at
7	personnel.	7	the time the complaint was made?
8	Q. Who is that?	8	A. I believe he was the manager. I believe he
9	A. His name is Sam Pratcher.	9	still had that same position.
10	Q. Why did you decide that you were going to	10	Q. And you don't recall any of the substance of
11	handle the complaint that Officer Lynch made against	11	the complaint?
12	Michael Brown?	12	A. No, I really don't.
13	A. Well, because he was a manager.	13	Q. Or the name of the complaining person?
14	Q. But as between you and Mr. Pratcher, why did	14	A. No.
15	you decide you would investigate the complaint as	15	Q. How long did it take you to investigate the
16	opposed to him investigating the complaint?	16	complaint?
17	A. I don't recall.	17	A. I don't recall.
18	Q. Did you know Mr. Brown prior to the time that	18	Q. What did you conclude after investigating the
19	Officer Lynch had made the complaint against him?	19 20	complaint?
20	A. Only as an employee of the city. Only that do you meen by that?	21	A. I don't recall the conclusion. I'm sorry. Q. Do you have any records related to this.
21	Q. What do you mean by that?A. I had seen him at meetings.	22	Q. Do you have any records related to this complaint?
22		23	A. I probably do, yes.
24	Q. What kinds of meetings? A. I don't know. I don't recall exactly. He was	24	Q. In your office? A-225
24	11. I don't know. I don't recan exactly. He was]	Q. In Jour office: A-223

10 12 1 1 A. No, that's not what I said. I said I don't A. I'm going to assume so, yes. 2 Q. Would you provide them to Mr. Mili? Do you 2 remember if there was anyone else of my staff that was 3 3 have any objection to that? involved. Q. And you believe you have documents related to 4 MR. MILI: I do. You didn't make a 4 5 discovery request. At the status conference, you said 5 the complaint? 6 A. I believe I do, yes. 6 you didn't want to do any paper discovery. You just 7 7 Q. Are you required to maintain documents in your wanted to do depositions. 8 MR. VANCE: But now she is making 8 file for any particular length of time? 9 A. Not these particular documents, no. 9 reference to documents and she can't remember the Q. What do you mean by that? 10 facts, so I think I'm going to need those reports. 10 11 A. Well, we have rules for medical files. We 11 BY MR. VANCE: 12 have rules for personnel files. I don't have any 12 Q. Do you have any objection to giving those documented or stated rules for investigative files. 13 documents to Mr. Mili? 13 14 Q. The city has no policy with respect to how 14 A. Not unless my attorney objects. 15 MR. MILI: I object. 15 long you have to retain files related to the MR. VANCE: Well, we'll have to have the 16 investigation of employee complaints; is that right? 16 judge resolve the issue. 17 A. I believe that's what I just said, yes. 17 18 I'm asking you the question, is that correct? 18 MR. MILI: We will. 19 19 BY MR. VANCE: A. 20 Q. You don't recall the name of the complainant, 20 Q. Were there any other prior complaints against 21 21 you don't recall the exact date --Mr. Brown? 22 A. Not that I know of, no. 22 ·A. I ---23 Q. Let me get everything on the record you don't 23 Q. Do you know how long Mr. Brown had served as 24 the executive director of the Hicks Recreation Center? 24 recall. 13 11 You don't recall the name of the person 1 1 2 Q. Do you know how long he had been a city 2 who made the complaint against Mr. Brown; is that 3 correct? 3 employee? 4 4 A. That's correct. A. No. Q. You don't recall the date and when this person 5 Q. When you received Officer Lynch's complaint, 5 6 made the complaint against Mr. Brown; is that right? 6 do you recall who you interviewed in connection with 7 7 A. That's correct. that complaint? 8 Q. You don't recall the resolution of the 8 A. Yes. I interviewed Officer Lynch, Mike Brown 9 9 complaint; correct? and Jean Brown. 10 Q. Did you interview anybody else? 10 A. That's correct. A. I am trying to think if I may have -- I didn't 11 Q. You don't recall any of the findings of the 11 12 complaint? 12 interview. I just talked to Chief Szczerba to get more 13 information about the weed and seed program. 13 A. That's correct. 14 Q. What information did you need to get from the Q. Do you recall who you interviewed in 14 15 connection with the complaint? 15 chief? 16 A. I believe I interviewed the person who made 16 A. Just how police officers are assigned and what 17 the complaint and Mr. Brown. the assignment is or was at the time, I guess, of the 17 Q. Just the two of them? 18 weed and seed patrol, where they had to go. 18 19 A. I don't know if I interviewed. I don't recall 19 Q. Did you interview anybody else in connection 20 if I interviewed anyone else. I know I interviewed 20 with Officer Lynch's complaint? 21 21 A. I don't recall anyone else. 22 Q. The complaint that you investigated related to 22 Q. You do recall that you were the only person an incident that occurred in June of 2004; is that 23 who interviewed anyone in connection with the 23 24 complaint; is that correct? 24

	14		16
1	A. Yes.	1	Q. So when did you determine your version of what
2	Q. How long did it take you to complete your	2	happened?
3	investigation?	3	A. Some time during those months.
4	A. I believe I furnished a final document the	4	Q. During which months, the months between June
5	beginning of December.	5	and August or the months between August and December?
6	Q. Of 2004?	6	A. The months between, I guess
7	A. Yes.	7	Q. August and December. I'm sorry.
8	Q. Why did it take six months to interview three	8	A. Yes, August and December.
9	people?	9	Q. Why did it take you four months to figure out
10	A. It didn't.	10	your version of the June 2004 incident?
11	Q. Why did it take six months to complete an	11	A. I believe I answered that already, that I had
12	investigation?	12	work and I wasn't really sure how to resolve it.
13	A. At the time I had a lot of work to do, and I	13	Q. How did you develop your version of what
14	wasn't sure how actually to resolve the issue.	14	occurred on June 2004?
15	Q. What do you mean by that?	15	A. I basically just read over the material once
16	A. Well, based on the information that I had, how	16	again and decided that there were no that more
17	to best resolve the situation. So it took me awhile to	17	interviews were not going to probably elicit any more
18	figure it out.	18	information, and then I reviewed policies and if any
19	Q. What was your role in the investigation, to	19	infraction of policy had been done. And then I
20	simply find the facts or find the facts and then figure	20	recommended to the department head what should be done
21	out what action to take in response to your finding?	21	or what I thought should be done.
22	A. To find the facts and then recommend specific	22	Q. In completing the process you just described,
23	actions.	23	did you consult with anyone else?
24	Q. How long did it take you to find the facts?	24	A. I believe I probably talked with our attorney.
	. 15	1	
	. 15		17
1	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the	1	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not
1 2		1 2	• •
	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the	1	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not
2	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August.	2	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE:
2	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004?	2 3	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean
2 3 4	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili?
2 3 4 5	 A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you 	2 3 4 5 6 7	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it? A. What is the question you're actually asking	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual innuendo in what he said, he admitted to, but that I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it? A. What is the question you're actually asking me?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual innuendo in what he said, he admitted to, but that I couldn't substantiate through his interview all of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it? A. What is the question you're actually asking me? Q. You testified that by the end of August you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual innuendo in what he said, he admitted to, but that I couldn't substantiate through his interview all of the facts or the information that Officer Lynch had given
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it? A. What is the question you're actually asking me? Q. You testified that by the end of August you had learned from whoever you interviewed what their	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual innuendo in what he said, he admitted to, but that I couldn't substantiate through his interview all of the facts or the information that Officer Lynch had given me.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it? A. What is the question you're actually asking me? Q. You testified that by the end of August you had learned from whoever you interviewed what their version of the event was, and my question is, did you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual innuendo in what he said, he admitted to, but that I couldn't substantiate through his interview all of the facts or the information that Officer Lynch had given me. Q. So is it your testimony that when you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it? A. What is the question you're actually asking me? Q. You testified that by the end of August you had learned from whoever you interviewed what their version of the event was, and my question is, did you determine a version that you were going to say is what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual innuendo in what he said, he admitted to, but that I couldn't substantiate through his interview all of the facts or the information that Officer Lynch had given me. Q. So is it your testimony that when you concluded that there was sexual innuendo in what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it? A. What is the question you're actually asking me? Q. You testified that by the end of August you had learned from whoever you interviewed what their version of the event was, and my question is, did you determine a version that you were going to say is what happened and then decide the resolution from that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual innuendo in what he said, he admitted to, but that I couldn't substantiate through his interview all of the facts or the information that Officer Lynch had given me. Q. So is it your testimony that when you concluded that there was sexual innuendo in what Mr. Brown had said that you were concluding that he had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I don't believe I recall exactly when the interviews were completed, but I believe the last interviews were some time during the summer, maybe August. Q. August of 2004? A. Yes. Q. At the conclusion of August 2004, did you believe that you knew the facts related to the June 2004 incident? A. I knew what the people I interviewed had told me. Q. And at some point did you conclude or develop your own narrative of what had occurred? A. I'm not sure if I would put it that way. Q. Well, how would you put it? A. What is the question you're actually asking me? Q. You testified that by the end of August you had learned from whoever you interviewed what their version of the event was, and my question is, did you determine a version that you were going to say is what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR. MILI: Yes. And she's instructed not to answer any questions about discussions she had with the law department. BY MR. VANCE: Q. When you say "your attorney," do you mean Mr. Mili? A. Yes. Q. Did you discuss this or your development of a narrative with anyone else? A. I don't think so. Q. Why did you conclude that Mr. Brown's actions did not constitute sexual harassment? A. I actually did not conclude that. Q. What do you think you concluded? A. I concluded that there was some sexual innuendo in what he said, he admitted to, but that I couldn't substantiate through his interview all of the facts or the information that Officer Lynch had given me. Q. So is it your testimony that when you concluded that there was sexual innuendo in what

18 20 1 A. I don't know if I went to that extent, but I 1 used. 2 2 Q. And that's my question. So why didn't you use certainly thought that having Mike Brown be Gene 3 3 Brown's supervisor would affect or might affect what he that language? 4 A. Because what I could verify from his 4 told me, yes. 5 interview, what he was admitting to, I don't think, 5 Q. Is there any other fact or factor that you 6 rose to the level of substantiating sexual harassment. 6 believe might have affected what Gene Brown told you 7 7 O. Why not? about what he observed of the interaction between 8 A. Because he did not admit to all the 8 Michael Brown and Officer Lynch? information that Officer Lynch gave me. 9 9 A. I don't know of any other factor. 10 O. Is that the only reason why you concluded that 10 Q. What did you recommend with regard to 11 11 discipline, if any, for Michael Brown as a result of his conduct did not rise to the level of sexual 12 harassment, that he didn't admit everything that 12 the June 2004 incident? 13 Officer Lynch said that he did? 13 A. As I recall, I advised the department head to 14 14 provide him with a written discipline regarding A. They were the only two witnesses I had, yes. 15 Q. Is there any other reason why you concluded 15 violation of policy and to attend the next 16 that his actions did not rise to the level of sexual 16 harassment-free work environment training. To reread 17 harassment? 17 the code of ethics and the associated -- there's a code 18 18 A. I didn't have the evidence to substantiate of ethics policy and then the associated code. 19 that. 19 And basically to, we formalized the 20 20 Q. Meaning what, no corroborating witness? piece that Mr. Brown was not to contact Officer Lynch 21 21 That's correct. directly in any way, and if for some reason he needed 22 Q. Well, did you understand that the incident 22 to communicate with Officer Lynch, he had to use the 23 took place when just the two of them were present? 23 chain of command and/or have somebody present. 24 24 Who was the department head that you made this Α. Yes. 19 21 1 Q. So what other corroborating witness did you 1 recommendation to? 2 expect to find? 2 Romain Alexander. 3 A. Well, there was a Mr. Brown, or Gene Brown .3 Q. And he's the head of what department or he was 4 that Officer Lynch mentioned came into the room and 4 the head of what department at that time? 5 witnessed some of the discussion. Mr. Gene Brown did 5 A. Parks and recreation. 6 not corroborate the information that Officer Lynch gave 6 Q. Prior to investigating Officer Lynch's 7 7 me. complaint against Michael Brown, how many sexual 8 Q. And did you investigate the relationship 8 harassment complaints had you investigated? 9 between Mr. Gene Brown and Michael Brown? 9 A. This would be a wild guess, but 15. 10 10 A. Only in that Mike Brown was Gene Brown's Q. 15 sexual harassment complaints since you were 11 11 appointed director of personnel? 12 Q. Did that fact have any bearing on whether you 12 A. No. That would be including my previous 13 concluded that Mr. Gene Brown was being truthful in his 13 employer. 14 14 testimony? Let's talk about the City of Wilmington first. 15 A. I considered it, yeah, I think it was a 15 How many sexual harassment complaints did you 16 16 investigate between the time you were appointed the factor. 17 17 Q. And how was it a factor in your decision? director of personnel and when you investigated Officer 18 A. There was not a factor in my decision. There 18 Lynch's complaint? 19 was a factor, I believe it was a factor in what Gene 19 A. I would say half of that, seven, eight. 20 Brown may have told me. 20 Q. Seven or eight? 21 Q. Did you believe that Gene Brown may have been 21 22 22 less than truthful about what he observed between his Q. Did you receive any training after you became 23 boss, Michael Brown, and Officer Lynch because Michael 23 the director of personnel on how to investigate 24 Brown was his boss? 24 complaints?

			<u> </u>
	22	:]	24
1	A. No.	1	A. No.
2	Q. Prior to working for the City of Wilmington,	2	Q. If you had concluded that Michael Brown had
3	you investigated sexual harassment complaints?	3	sexually harassed Officer Lynch, would the discipline
4	A. Uh-huh, yes.	4	you recommended have been any different?
5	Q. In what capacity?	5	A. Yes.
6	A. I was the director of HR for a hospital.	6	Q. What would you have recommended if you had
7	Q. What hospital?	7	concluded that he had sexually harassed Officer Lynch?
8	A. Meadowwood Hospital.	8	A. I'm not sure what I would have done, but it
9	Q. Where is that?	9	would have been more severe.
10	A. It's in New Castle.	10	Q. Such as what? What options were available to
11	Q. New Castle, Delaware?	11	you?
12	A. Yes.	12	A. Well, he could have been terminated as far as
13	Q. And you investigated seven or eight sexual	13	discipline is concerned.
14	harassment complaints there?	14	Q. What would have caused you to make such a
15	A. Yes.	15	recommendation?
16	Q. Did you receive any training on how to	16	A. I don't know that.
17	investigate sexual harassment complaints from that	17	Q. But you would have recommended more than a
18	employer?	18	letter to his file and attending training, is that what
19	A. Actually, I believe I did go to training while	19	your testimony is?
20	I was there.	20	A. Yes.
21	Q. When did you go to that training?	21	Q. Have you ever recommended that an alleged
22	A. I don't recall. I was there for nine years.	22	harasser be terminated since you have been working for
23	Q. From	23	the City of Wilmington?
24	A. '89 to '98.	24	A. I don't recall.
1	23		25
1	Q. Do you have any law enforcement background of	1	Q. Did you come up with your recommendation on
2	any kind?	2	your own or did you discuss that with counsel before
3	A. No.	3	you came up with that recommendation with respect to
4 .	Q. Do you have any other investigative background	4	Officer Lynch's June 2004 complaint?
5	of any kind?	5	 I believe I may have discussed it with
6	A. No.	6	counsel.
7	Q. In the seven to eight other sexual harassment	7	Q. Did the department of parks and recreation's
. 8	complaints that you investigated since being appointed	8	head agree with your recommendation?
9	director of personnel for the City of Wilmington, were	9	A. Yes.
10	these incidents where the only witnesses were the	10	Q. You're aware that there was a separate
11	complaining witness and the alleged harasser?	11	incident in November of 2004 between Officer Lynch and
12	A. I don't recall the details of those.	12	Mr. Brown?
13	Q. In your experience investigating sexual	13	A. Yes.
14	harassment complaints, would you say that in most cases	14	Q. Did you investigate that?
15	the event that the complaining witness contends	15	A. Yes.
16	constitutes sexual harassment occurred when only the	16	 Q. How were you made aware of that particular
17	complaining witness and the alleged harasser were	17	complaint?
18	present so there were no other witnesses?	18	A. I'm not sure if it came from Officer Lynch or
19	A. Yes.	19	if it came from her supervisor, a Sergeant Donahue.
20	Q. And in those circumstances, have you found	20	Q. And why did you investigate that complaint as
21	sexual harassment in any of these other prior seven to	21	opposed to Sam Pratcher?
22	eight complaints?	22	A. I had done the first investigation. I thought
23	A. I don't recall the details of those.	23	I would follow through on the second since I was
24	Q. At all?	24	involved with the first.

1 Q. You weren't finished the first yet; is that right? 3 A. I think they crossed paths. 4 Q. What does that mean? 5 A. I believe that particular incident occurred at the end of November. 7 Q. Okay. 8 A. And at that point, I was finalizing my documentation on the first one. 10 Q. So at that point, I was finalizing my documentation on the first one. 11 Q. To win the first one. 12 Q. To who, no, that was recommended when she first one. 13 complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from Officer Lynch? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the police chief know and let Romain know, the department head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you do understand the hallway? How did you do it? 18 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 6 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and the reprotocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? A. Pim not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your linestigative file? 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 18 G. Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 19 que apast and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicate with Follow a particular protocol in communicating with 19 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 19 Q. Van never put that in writing? 14 A. No. 15 Q. Why did you communicate this protocol to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 19 Q. Why and by that in memo form? 15 A. That was his imme			_	
2 right? 3 A. I think they crossed paths. 4 Q. What does that mem? 5 A. I believe that particular incident occurred at the end of November. 7 Q. Okay. 8 A. And at that point, I was finalizing my documentation on the first one. 10 Q. So at that point, you had not yet recommended 11 that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first 13 complained. 13 Q. That he stay away from her? 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to — well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department head. 21 police chief know and let Romain know, the department head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 25 A. I believe — well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 3 A. I recommended that have been part of your investigative file? 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you occumunicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 180 Officer Lynch? 4 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 180 Officer Lynch? 4 A. I roun every tut hat in writing? 5 A. A. A. No. 5 Q. How did you do what the state in writing either; cocreen? 7 A. No. 8 Q. So when did yot day of getting it, I suppose. 14 A. Within a few days of getting it, I suppose. 15 A. Oh, that was days of getting it, I suppose. 16 Q. Do you recall who you interviewed in commender. 17 On who? 18 A. Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha Starks from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another coouncil memb	1	26		28
3 A. I think they crossed paths. 4 Q. What does that mean? 5 A. I believe that particular incident occurred at the end of November. 7 Q. Okay. 8 A. And at that point, I was finalizing my documentation on the first one. 10 Q. So at that point, you had not yet recommended that that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the police chief know and let Romain know, the department head. 20 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you wall thin on the phone? 21 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 2 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 29 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. Fran not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 16 Q. Why on ever put that in writing? 14 A. No. 15 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 16 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in mimor form? 16 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 17 A. No. 18 Q. Did you are station department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 17 Q. Why? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. Q. And what it did you on	1	Q. You weren't finished the first yet; is that	1	Q. Verbal?
4 A. Yes. 5 A. I believe that particular incident occurred at the end of November. 7 Q. Okay. 8 A. And at that point, I was finalizing my of commendation on the first one. 10 Q. So at that point, you had not yet recommended that that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 11 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first complained. 12 A. Oh, yes. 13 Complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from Officer Lynch? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to - well, I let the chief, the police chief know and let Romain know, the department head. 20 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 21 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 22 Q. How did you rest send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the prior to November of 2004? 24 Q. How did you communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 25 Q. How did you dold that have been part of your investigative file? 26 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow and purt that in memo form? 26 Did you had put that in memo form? 27 A. No. 28 O. Who nad put that in memo form? 29 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your linvestigative file? 29 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow and purt that in memo form? 29 Q. How did you communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 30 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow and purt that in memo form? 31 A. Delieve that this memo form? 32 A. No. 33 A. No. 34 A. Delieve that the interview and the number of 2004? 35 A. No. 36 Did you were send him a formal memo telling in the prior to November of 2004? 36 A. I most stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the prior to November of 2004? 39 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown wa	2	right?	2	A. Uh-huh.
5 A. I believe that particular incident occurred at 6 the end of November. 7 Q. Okay. 8 A. And at that point, I was finalizing my occumentation on the first one. 9 Q. So at that point, you had not yet recommended that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from Officer Lynch? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 19 A. To him and to — well, I let the chief, the police chief know and let Romain know, the department head. 20 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you call him on the phone? 21 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 22 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protoco he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 3 A. Possibly, yeah. 3 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with Officer Lynch? 4 A. It probably would. 5 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with Officer Lynch? 4 A. No. 4 Q. Why con ever put that in writing? 5 A. No. 5 Q. Why? 5 A. No. 6 Q. You didn't put that in writing either; correct? 6 A. No. 6 Q. So when did you begin investigating the November 2004 incident? 1 A. I believe that there were other witnesses who basically described the behavior of Mr. Brown as intimidating and belitting of the officer. 16 Q. Do you recall who you interviewed in connection with that incident in November 5 2004? 18 A. First may be a first may	3	A. I think they crossed paths.	3	Q. Yes?
6 the end of November: 7 Q. Okay. 8 A. And at that point, I was finalizing my 9 documentation on the first one. 10 Q. So at that point, you had not yet recommended 11 that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first 13 complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 1 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protoco he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 2 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 2 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 2 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. I probably would. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 13 investigation? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 16 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Q. Oy on never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And what did you begin investigating the November 2004 incident? 22 A. Within a few days of getting; It suppose. 24 A. No had how did you communicate this protocol to to the criteria. 25 A. Under the day on conclude after that investing atting the woll when she first concluded, it was January or February. 26 A. No. 27 A. Officer Lynch? 28 A. No. 29 A. No nover put that i	4	Q. What does that mean?	4	A. Yes.
6 the end of November: 7 Q. Okay. 8 A. And at that point, I was finalizing my 9 documentation on the first one. 10 Q. So at that point, you had not yet recommended 11 that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first 13 complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 1 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protoco he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 2 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 2 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 2 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. I probably would. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 13 investigation? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 16 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Q. Oy on never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And what did you begin investigating the November 2004 incident? 22 A. Within a few days of getting; It suppose. 24 A. No had how did you communicate this protocol to to the criteria. 25 A. Under the day on conclude after that investing atting the woll when she first concluded, it was January or February. 26 A. No. 27 A. Officer Lynch? 28 A. No. 29 A. No nover put that i	5	A. I believe that particular incident occurred at	5	Q. You didn't put that in writing either;
8 A. And at that point, I was finalizing my 9 documentation on the first one. 10 Q. So at that point, you had not yet recommended 11 that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first 13 complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that? 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and 28 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November 2004? 8 A. Tm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 13 A. I trecommendation day ou make with respect 14 bear and the November 2004 incident? 15 complained. 16 Q. Do you reall who you interviewed in 17 connection with that incident in November of 2004? 18 A. I believe that the saw stan basic ally described the behavior of Mr. Brown as 16 intimidating and belitting of the officer. 16 Q. Do you reall who you interviewed in 17 connection with that incident in November of 2004? 22 Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 23 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? 24 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? 25 to the November 2004 incident? 26 Lidd the interview of the officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 28 A. Than ot sure. 29 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigation for the parks and recreation department? 29 Q. Why would it n	6	-	6	
8	7	Q. Okay.	7	A. No.
9 November 2004 incident? 10 November 2004 incident? 10 November 2004 incident? 11 November 2004 incident? 12 November 2004 incident? 13 November 2004 incident? 14 November 2004 incident? 15 November 2004 incident? 16 November 2004 incident? 17 November 2004 incident? 18 November 2004 incident? 18 November 2004 incident? 19 November 2004 incident? 19 November 2004 incident? 19 November 2004 incident? 19 November 2004 incident? 10 November 2004 incident? 11 November 2004 incident? 12 November 2004 incident? 12 November 2004 incident? 12 November 2004 incident? 13 November 2004 incident? 14 November 2004 incident? 15 November 2004 incident? 16 November 2004 incident? 16 November 2004 incident? 17 November 2004 incident? 17 November 2004 incident? 18 November 2004 incident?	8	-	8	Q. So when did you begin investigating the
11 that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first 13 complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that? 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 1 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that three were other witnesses who 10 basically described the behavior of Mr. Brown as 11 intimidating and belitting of the officer. 20 D. Do you recall who you interviewed in 21 connection with that incident in November of 2004? 22 A. Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha 23 Large from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another 24 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 25 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 26 an recall right now. 27 28 29 Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 29 20 What recommendation did you make with respect 20 to the November 2004 incident? 21 incident and the November 2004 incident? 22 incident and the November 2004 incident? 23 incident and the November 2004 incident? 24 No. Old you make with respect 25 to the November 2004 i	9		9	
11 that Mr. Brown stay away from Officer Lynch? 12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first 13 complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that? 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 1 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that three were other witnesses who 10 basically described the behavior of Mr. Brown as 11 intimidating and belitting of the officer. 20 D. Do you recall who you interviewed in 21 connection with that incident in November of 2004? 22 A. Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha 23 Large from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another 24 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 25 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 26 an recall right now. 27 28 29 Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 29 20 What recommendation did you make with respect 20 to the November 2004 incident? 21 incident and the November 2004 incident? 22 incident and the November 2004 incident? 23 incident and the November 2004 incident? 24 No. Old you make with respect 25 to the November 2004 i	10	O. So at that point, you had not yet recommended	10	A. Within a few days of getting it, I suppose.
12 A. Oh, no, that was recommended when she first complained. 13 complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the police chief know and let Romain know, the department lead. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe hat there were other witnesses who assically described the behavior of Mr. Brown as intimidating and belittling of the officer. 24 O, Do you recall who you interviewed in that incident in November of 2004? 25 A. Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha Starks from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I can recall right now. 26 (a) Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 27 18 A. I believe – well, it was done verbally and then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch, and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would: 13 if you had, put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha 19 Starks from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another connection with that intericting the total connection with that intericting the connection with the manne was Groak. Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 20 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004	11		11	
13 complained. 14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the police chief know and let Romain know, the department head. 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. Q. Did you were send him a formal memo telling in investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? A. It probably would. 15 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? A. No. 10 Did you nake the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 19 Officer Lynch? A. No. Q. Why? A. I believe that there were other witnesses who basically described the behavior of Mr. Brown as intimidating and belitting of the fofficer. Q. Do you recall who you interviewed in connection with that incident in November 2004re; and connection with that incident in November 2004 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I can recall right now. Oh, I'm sorry, and also the other officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 2004 incident? A. No. Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from thap position to City Council	12		12	•
14 Q. That he stay away from her? 15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 25 Land I believe well, it was done verbally and 26 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 27 with him. 28 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and 29 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 30 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 4 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 4 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 5 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file investigation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha 19 Cauncil member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I can recall right now. 20 Ch, I'm sorry, and also the other officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. 21 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? 22 A. No. 24 What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? 25 A. No. 26 Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 26 A. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 26 Council? 27 A. Ves. 28 Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 19 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 1	1		1	_
15 A. Oh, yes. 16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the police chief know and let Romain know, the department thead. 20 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 21 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 22 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 29 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 30 A. To him and to well, it was done verbally and then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 31 A. I probably would. 32 Pow had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 2004 incident? 33 A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? 4 A. I don't recall the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 4 A. It probably would. 5 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 5 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 5 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 19 Q. You never put that in writing? 5 Q. You never put that in writing? 6 A. The track from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another cocuncil member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 20 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 20 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 21 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 21 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I 22 council member. Coun	1	-	1 :	
16 Q. Who recommended that? 17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to — well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe — well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha 19 Starks from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another 20 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I can recall right now. 21 Oh, I'm sorry, and also the other 22 officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. 23 incident and the November 2004 incident? 24 Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 25 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 26 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 27 her prior to November of 2004? 28 A. I don't recall the recommendations at this 29 point in time. 29 Q. Why would it not have been part of your 29 file parks and recreation department? 20 Why? 21 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 29 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 20 Q. Was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in January, or whenever			1	
17 A. I recommended that. 18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe — well, it was done verbally and 28 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. Ir probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 A. Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha 19 Starks from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another 20 council member. Counsed Member Shabazz. That's all I can recall right now. 21 Oh, I'm sorry, and also the other officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. 22 Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 23 incident and the November 2004 incident? 24 Did you make with respect to to the November 2004 incident? 3 A. No. 3 A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to to the November 2004 incident? 4 A. I don't recall the recommendations to the head of the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to fofficer Lynch? 4 A. It probably would. 5 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 5 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 6 Q. Had Mr. Brown be ninvolved in any other 1 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded			1	
18 Q. To who? 19 A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the 20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did 23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. Mah would you communicate this protocol to 23 does not be a did you communicate this protocol to 24 Did you grecommend that to Mr. Brown was to 25 policy ou make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 16 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 17 Officer Lynch? 18 A. Officer Lynch, Mike Brown. There was Marsha 20 Council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I can recall right now. 21 can recall right now. 22 Ohd Mr. Brown be moreal this that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? 24 Did Mr. Brown been involved in any other 25 to the November 2004 incident? 26 A. No. 27 A. No. 28 A. I'm not sure. 29 Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 29 to the November 2004 incident? 20 A. No. 1 believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 28 So they would have	1	•	1	
A. To him and to well, I let the chief, the police chief know and let Romain know, the department lead. Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? A. I believe well, it was done verbally and then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? A. I'm not sure. Q. Did you was from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? A. I'm not sure. Q. Did you make the recommendations at this point in time. Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with Officer Lynch? A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. You never put that in writing? A. No. 19 Starks from the Mayor's Office. Bud Freel, another council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I count recouncil member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I count recouncil member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I count recouncil member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I count recouncil member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I count recouncil member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I count recouncil member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I count recouncil rember. Counsel member shabazz. That's all I count recouncil rember. Counsel member shabazz. That's all I can recall right now. Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 1 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? A. No. Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. So they would have go	1 .			
20 police chief know and let Romain know, the department head. 21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 23 you write him a memo? Did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe – well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the chief of police, I believe you said? 23 council member. Counsel Member Shabazz. That's all I can recall right now. 24 Oh, Tm sorry, and also the other 25 officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. 24 Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 25 to the November 2004 incident? 3 A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? 4 A. I don't recall the recommendations at this point in time. 4 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 4 A. It probably would. 4 A. It probably would. 5 Other Lynch? 6 D. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 6 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February. 6 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February. 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. His department head is the president of City 9 A. Yes. 9 Q. His department he				*
21 head. 22 Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 23 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 29 1 A. I believe — well, it was done verbally and then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the chief of police, I believe you said? 22 Oh, I'm sorry, and also the other officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. 23 Oh, I'm sorry, and also the other officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. 24 Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 25 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? 3 A. No. Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? A. I don't recall the recommendation sat this point in time. 8 Q. Did you make the recommendations at this investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor? A. Yes. Q. His department head is the president of City Council? A. Yes. Q. Was Mr. Brown's ilm of the officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. Q. Did you never put that in writing? A. No. Q. Was Mr.			1	
Q. How did you recommend that to Mr. Brown? Did you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe well, it was done verbally and then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 29 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? A. No. Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? A. No. Q. Did you make the recommendations at this point in time. Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor? 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 16 Q. His department head is the president of City 17 Council? 28 O. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	1	- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1	
23 you write him a memo? Did you call him on the phone? 24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe – well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 officer who was present. I think the name was Groak. 24 Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 29 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation at this point in time. 8 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. 28 Q. His department head is the president of City Council? 29 A. Yes. 20 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?				
24 Did you pass in the hallway? How did you do it? 27 1 A. I believe – well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the chief of police, I believe you said? 24 Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other 29 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? 3 A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? 4 A. I don't recall the recommendations at this point in time. 9 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the point in time. 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. Q. His department head is the president of City Council? 20 A. Yes. Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	1.	•		
1 A. I believe — well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the fit was also reiterated when I did the interview 2 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 2 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 2 incident and the November 2004 incident? 3 A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? 4 A. I don't recall the recommendations at this point in time. 9 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 10 investigative file? 11 incidents that you investigated between the June 2004 incident? 4 A. No. 9 Q. Did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 15 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 16 Q. Why? 17 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 18 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the chief of police, I believe you said? 23 did not the November 2004 incident?	1	•	1	
1 A. I believe — well, it was done verbally and 2 then it was also reiterated when I did the interview 3 with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. Mad how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the him to was also reiterated when I did the interview 2 incident and the November 2004 incident? A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? A. I don't recall the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation to City Council. So they would have gone to the City Council president. 4 Q. Why? 5 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 6 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 7 A. Yes. 9 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 Council? 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	24	Did you pass in the nanway? How did you do it?	24	Q. Had Mr. Brown been involved in any other
then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? A. If not sure. Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? A. Possibly, yeah. Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? A. It probably would. A. It believe that was verbal also. Q. You never put that in writing? A. No. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? A. No. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said?		27		29
then it was also reiterated when I did the interview with him. Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with her prior to November of 2004? A. If not sure. Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? A. Possibly, yeah. Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? A. It probably would. A. It believe that was verbal also. Q. You never put that in writing? A. No. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? A. No. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said?	. 1	A. I believe well, it was done verbally and	1	incidents that you investigated between the June 2004
with him. 4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 3 A. No. 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? 5 to the November 2004 incident? 6 A. I don't recall the recommendations at this point in time. 8 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the chief of police, I believe you said? 23 the November 2004 incident?		•	1	
4 Q. Did you ever send him a formal memo telling 5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 4 Q. What recommendation did you make with respect to the November 2004 incident? 5 to the November 2004 incident? 6 A. I don't recall the recommendations at this 7 point in time. 8 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 4 Q. What recommendations at this point in time. 8 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the now time. 9 Did you make the recommendations to the head of the and recreation department? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 Q	1			
5 him to stay away from Officer Lynch and laying out the 6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 5 to the November 2004 incident? A. I don't recall the recommendations at this point in time. 6 A. I don't recall the recommendations at this point in time. 8 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. Q. His department head is the president of City Council? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?			4	
6 protocol he should follow if he had to communicate with 7 her prior to November of 2004? 8 A. I'm not sure. 9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 6 A. I don't recall the recommendations at this 7 point in time. 8 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head 9 of the parks and recreation department? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that 11 investigation concluded, it was January or February, 12 and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 23 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	1		1	-
her prior to November of 2004? A. I'm not sure. Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department? 10 investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 17 A. Yes. 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 27 point in time. 8 Q. Did you make the recommendations to the head of the parks and recreation department? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation soft the parks and recreation department? 11 investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 16 Q. His department head is the president of City 17 Council? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	1		1	
A. I'm not sure. Q. If you had, would that have been part of your investigative file? A. Possibly, yeah. Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? A. It probably would. Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. You never put that in writing? Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to department this protocol to department this part of your file department thead of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to department thead is the president of City department head is the president of City department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department the department thead is the president of City department t	1	-	1	
9 Q. If you had, would that have been part of your 10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 of the parks and recreation department? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that 11 investigation concluded, it was January or February, 12 and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 29 of the parks and recreation department? 20 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that 11 investigation concluded, it was January or February, 22 and he had moved from that position to City Council. 23 So they would have gone to the City Council. 24 Q. Why? 25 A. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 26 Q. His department head is the president of City 27 A. Yes. 28 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 29 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?		-	1	
10 investigative file? 11 A. Possibly, yeah. 12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 10 A. No. I believe at that time, by the time that investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 11 investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. 12 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 Council? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	1	·		
A. Possibly, yeah. Q. Why would it not have been part of your file if you had put that in memo form? A. It probably would. Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with Officer Lynch? A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. You never put that in writing? Q. You never put that in writing? Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the chief of police, I believe you said? In investigation concluded, it was January or February, and he had moved from that position to City Council. Q. Why? A. That was his immediate supervisor. Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? A. Yes. Q. His department head is the president of City Council? A. Yes. Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	1 .		1	
12 Q. Why would it not have been part of your file 13 if you had put that in memo form? 14 A. It probably would. 15 Q. How did you communicate to the head of the 16 parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to 17 follow a particular protocol in communicating with 18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 12 and he had moved from that position to City Council. 13 So they would have gone to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 Council? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation 23 of the November 2004 incident?	1		1	
if you had put that in memo form? A. It probably would. Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with Officer Lynch? A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. You never put that in writing? A. No. Q. Why? A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? A. Yes. Q. His department head is the president of City Council? A. Yes. Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the City Council president. 14 Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor? 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	1		1	
A. It probably would. Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with Officer Lynch? A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. His department head is the president of City Council? Q. You never put that in writing? A. No. Q. Why? 15 A. That was his immediate supervisor. 16 Q. That was Mr. Brown's immediate supervisor? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. His department head is the president of City Council? 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the Chief of police, I believe you said?	1			
Q. How did you communicate to the head of the parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with Officer Lynch? A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. His department head is the president of City Council? Q. You never put that in writing? A. Yes. A. Yes. Q. His department head is the president of City Council? Q. You never put that in writing? A. Yes. Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in A. Yes. January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?			1	
parks and recreation department that Mr. Brown was to follow a particular protocol in communicating with 17 A. Yes. 18 Officer Lynch? 18 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 19 Council? 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 20 A. Yes. 21 A. No. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 20 Inauary, or whenever you concluded your investigation 23 of the November 2004 incident?	ľ	- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1	
follow a particular protocol in communicating with Officer Lynch? A. I believe that was verbal also. Q. You never put that in writing? A. No. Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the chief of police, I believe you said? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. His department head is the president of City Council? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation 23 of the November 2004 incident?			1	
18 Officer Lynch? 19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 18 Q. His department head is the president of City 19 Council? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation 23 of the November 2004 incident?	1	•	1	
19 A. I believe that was verbal also. 20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 19 Council? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation 23 of the November 2004 incident?			1	
20 Q. You never put that in writing? 21 A. No. 22 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Was Mr. Brown still on the city payroll in 22 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation 23 of the November 2004 incident?	1		1	•
A. No. 2 Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to 2 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation 2 determined to the chief of police, I believe you said? 2 determined to the city payroll in 3 determined to the city payroll in 4 determined to the city payroll in 5 determined to the city payroll in 6	1		1	
Q. And how did you communicate this protocol to the chief of police, I believe you said? 2 January, or whenever you concluded your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	20		1	
23 the chief of police, I believe you said? 23 of the November 2004 incident?			1	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	22		1	
	23	the chief of police, I believe you said?	1	
24 A. The same way. 24 A. Yes.				

302-655-0477

	30	1	32
1	Q. During the investigation of the November 2004	1	Q. Why not?
2	incident, did you determine why Mr. Brown was at that	2	A. I was still investigating the same complaint
3	meeting in the first place?	3	from an employee.
4	A. No.	4	Q. Did Mr. Brown tell you that he could do
5	Q. Was that an issue in any respect for you in	5	whatever he wanted to at that meeting because he was a
6	the investigation?	6	private citizen, he wasn't appearing as a city
7	A. No.	7	employee?
8	Q. Did it matter to you in your investigation of	8	A. I don't recall him making that comment.
9	the November 2004 incident whether Mr. Brown was at the	9	Q. When you made your recommendation to
10	meeting in November 2004 as a private citizen or as the	10	Mr. Blunt, did Mr. Blunt or anyone else representing
11	executive director of the Hicks Center?	11	City Council tell you that your recommendations were
12	A. No.	12	irrelevant because at the time Mr. Brown was acting as
13	Q. Why didn't that make a difference to you?	13.	a private citizen?
14	A. I just investigated the behavior and whether	14	A. I believe there was a communication to that
15	it was intimidating and belittling.	15	effect.
16	Q. Why would you assume that you had jurisdiction	16	Q. From
17	to investigate the behavior of a private citizen?	17	A. No, not from a private citizen. Is that what
18	A. I didn't assume that. I didn't think about	18	you asked?
19	that piece of it.	19	Q. Yes.
20	Q. Do you think you have the jurisdiction to	20	A. No.
21	investigate the behavior of a private citizen?	21	Q. What communication are you referring to?
22	A. No.	22	A. That he, that the incident occurred while he
23	Q. Do you have jurisdiction to investigate the	23	was not a City Council member.
24	behavior of city employees?	24	Q. And therefore what?
	31		33
1	A. I have jurisdiction to investigate a complaint	1	A. That's all he basically said.
2	from a city employee, and that's what I did.	2	Q. You don't remember what the recommendation was
3	Q. Do you believe you have jurisdiction at that	3	that you made with respect to the November 2004
4	time to investigate the conduct of a private citizen	4	incident?
5	who may have been involved in a complaint filed by a	5	A. I'm not sure I made recommendations.
6	city employee?	6	Q. Go ahead.
7	A. I don't know.	7	A. I'm not sure I made recommendations on the
8	Q. Did anyone ever communicate to you that they	8	second incident.
9	believed that Mr. Brown could do whatever he wanted to	9	Q. But in that circumstance, who, in your view,
10	do or could have done whatever he wanted at that	10	would have been responsible for disciplining Mr. Brown
11	meeting because he was appearing in his capacity as a	11	for conduct that occurred before he joined City
12	private citizen?	12	Council?
13	A. No.	13	A. I'm not sure.
14	Q. Did you interview Mr. Brown in connection with	14	Q. Or did it make any difference because he's
15	your investigation of the November 2004 incident?	15	still a city employee; correct?
16	A. Yes.	16	A. That's correct.
17	Q. Did he ever tell you that he was appearing at	17	Q. So it doesn't matter whether he's disciplined
18	that meeting in November 2004 as a private citizen and	18	by the department head in the department in which he
19	not as a city employee?	19	was working at the time of the incident or the
20	A. Yes.	20	department head where he was working at the time you
	71. 100.		
21	Q. He did tell you that?	21	came to your conclusion; is that correct?
21 22		21 22	came to your conclusion; is that correct? A. That's correct, yes.
	Q. He did tell you that?	1	
22	Q. He did tell you that?A. Yes.	22	A. That's correct, yes.

302-655-0477

· ·	34		36
1	A. Not that I know of, no.	1	complaint?
2	Q. Does the city have a policy about the	2	A. Can you repeat the question?
3	activities of city employees when they are not working	3	Q. Sure.
4	on their regularly scheduled hours?	4	Did the issue of whether the
5	A. I don't believe so.	5	November 2004 incident occurred in a building that was
6	Q. Is there any policy, to your knowledge, that	6	or was not owned by the city have any impact on your
7	the city has in place with respect to when a city	7	investigation?
8	employee is acting as a city employee as opposed to a	8	A. I don't believe the issue ever came up.
9	private citizen?	. 9	Q. But in your capacity as director of personnel,
10	A. No, I don't think so.	10	does that issue, in your view, have any impact on
11	Q. As part of the training that your department	11	whether you have the jurisdiction to investigate a
12	administers to city employees, do you discuss that	12	complaint of a city employee against either a private
13	issue with city employees?	13	citizen or another city employee?
14	A. No, I don't think so.	14	A. No.
15	Q. In any of your investigations, with respect to	15	Q. With respect to the November 2004 incident,
16	sexual harassment or otherwise, since you have been	16	your best recollection is that you did not
17	appointed director of personnel, have you had to	17	A. I don't recall.
18	address the issue of whether a city employee was acting	18.	Q make any recommendations?
19	in their capacity as a city employee or in their	19	A. I don't recall whether I did or not.
20	capacity as a private citizen?	20	Q. And do you recall whether in the city
21	A. I don't recall any other, any instances like	21	harassment policy there is any standard of time set
22	that.	22	forth regarding how long it would take or should take
23	Q. Did you maintain a file of your investigation	23	to investigate complaints?
24	of the November 2004 incident?	24	A. I don't believe there is any time frame.
	35	<u> </u>	37
1	A. Yes.	1	Q. There's nothing like 30 days we'll get back to
2	Q. You turned that over to Mr. Mili?	2	the complaint or anything like that?
3	A. No.	3	A. No.
4	Q. You haven't?	4	MR. VANCE: I don't have any other
5	A. No.	5	questions for you. Thank you.
6	Q. Do you still have that?	6	MR. MILI: I don't have any either.
7	A. Yes.	7	You can read and sign or waive reading
8	Q. And do you have your file from the June 30,	8	and signing.
9	2004 incident?	9	MR. VANCE: While we are on the record,
10	A. Yes.	10	are you objecting to turning over her file relating to
11	Q. Did you turn that over to Mr. Mili?	11	the June 2004 incident and the November 2004 incident?
12	A. No.	12	MR. MILI: No.
13	Q. Do you still have that?	13	When was the discovery request filed?
14	A. Yes.	14	MR. VANCE: It hasn't been. If you want
15	MR. VANCE: Let me take a couple minutes	15	me to do that. If it comes up in a deposition, we
16	and speak with Officer Lynch.	16	still have a right to ask for it. I will send out a
17	(Recess.)	17	formal request if that's what you want.
18	BY MR. VANCE:	18	MR. MILI: I will give it to you. I
19	Q. Just a couple more questions.	19	thought we disclosed a stack of documents in the Rule
20	In connection with your investigation of	20	26 disclosures. I am asking.
21	the November 2004 incident, did the issue of whether	21	MR. VANCE: I'm not sure. I thought so
22	the incident took place in a building that was owned by	22	too.
23	the city or not have any bearing on what you believed	23	MR. MILI: Don't you have those
24	was your ability to investigate Officer Lynch's	24	documents?
		ł	

	Honica conza			
	38			40
1	MR. VANCE: This is her document.	1	State of Delaware)	
2	MR. MILI: Don't you have the documents	2) New Castle County)	
3	that I sent in the Rule 26 disclosures?	3	New Casue County)	
4	MR. VANCE: Did you send them to me or	4	CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER	
5	Kevin Fasic?	*	I, Terry B. Burke, RMR-CRR and Notary Public,	
6	MR. MILI: Kester Cross was the local	5	do hereby certify that there came before me on	
7	counsel at the time.	6	Thursday, October 18, 2007, the deponent herein, MONICA GONZALEZ-GILLESPIE, who was duly sworn by me and	
8	MR. VANCE: Then I don't have them.	7	thereafter examined by counsel for the respective parties; that the questions asked of said deponent and	
9	MR. MILI: He was the attorney of record,	′	the answers given were taken down by me in Stenotype	
10	the Delaware attorney of record.	8	notes and thereafter transcribed by use of	
11	MR. VANCE: Then I will get them from	9	computer-aided transcription and computer printer under my direction.	
12	him.	10	I further certify that the foregoing is a true	
13	MR. MILI: I will get them again. I will	11	and correct transcript of the testimony given at said examination of said witness.	
14	get you whatever I turned over in the Rule 26	12	I further certify that reading and signing of	
15	disclosure. That's not a problem.	13	the deposition were waived by the deponent and counsel.	
16	MR. VANCE: I don't think I have them.	1,	I further certify that I am not counsel,	
17	But you are objecting to records relating to the other	14	attorney, or relative of either party, or otherwise interested in the this suit.	
18	complaint?	15		
19	MR. MILI: I'm objecting to irrelevant	16 17	Terry Ban Marke, RMR-CRK Certification No. 233-RPR	
20	records that aren't related to this case, absolutely.	18	Certification No. 233-RPR	
21	MR. VANCE: But that's your position,	19 20	(Expires January 31, 2008)	
22	that they are not relevant?	21	DATED:	
23	MR. MILI: Right.	22		
24	MR. VANCE: Okay. Thank you.	24		
	39			
1	COURT REPORTER: Reading and signing?			
2	THE WITNESS: Should I just waive it?			
3	MR. MILI: You can waive it, that's fine.			
4	THE WITNESS: Okay.			-
5	(Witness excused.)			
6	(The deposition concluded at 3:35 p.m.)			
. 7	INDEX			
8	DEPONENT: MONICA GONZALEZ-GILLESPIE PAGE			
9	Examination by Mr. Vance 2	1		
10	EXHIBITS (There were no exhibits marked for identification.)			
11	(There were no exhibits marked for identification.)			
'	CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER PAGE 40]		
13	1 AULTO			
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21		1		
22	•			
23	A 20	2		
24	A-23			

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE

FRAY LYNCH,

Plaintiff,

C.A. NO. 06-351 JJF

v.

:

JURY TRIAL DEMANDED

CITY OF WILMINGTON,

Defendant.

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I, Alex J. Mili, Jr, Esquire, hereby certify that on this 14th day of November, a copy of the Appendix to Defendant's Opening Brief in Support of its Motion for Summary Judgment Volume II was served with the Clerk of Court using CM/ECF which will send notification of such filing(s) to the following and that these documents are available for viewing and downloading from CM/ECF

G. Kevin Fasic, Esquire Law Office of G. Kevin Fasic 1225 King Street, Suite 200 Wilmington, DE 19801 Robert T. Vance, Jr., Esquire Law Offices of Robert T. Vance, Jr. 100 South Broad Street, Suite 1530 Philadelphia, PA 19110

CITY OF WILMINGTON LAW DEPARTMENT

/s/ Alex J. Mili, Jr.

ALEX J. MILI, JR., ESQUIRE (I.D. #4125) Senior Assistant City Solicitor Louis L. Redding City/County Building 800 N. French Street, 9th Floor Wilmington, DE 19801 (302) 576-2175